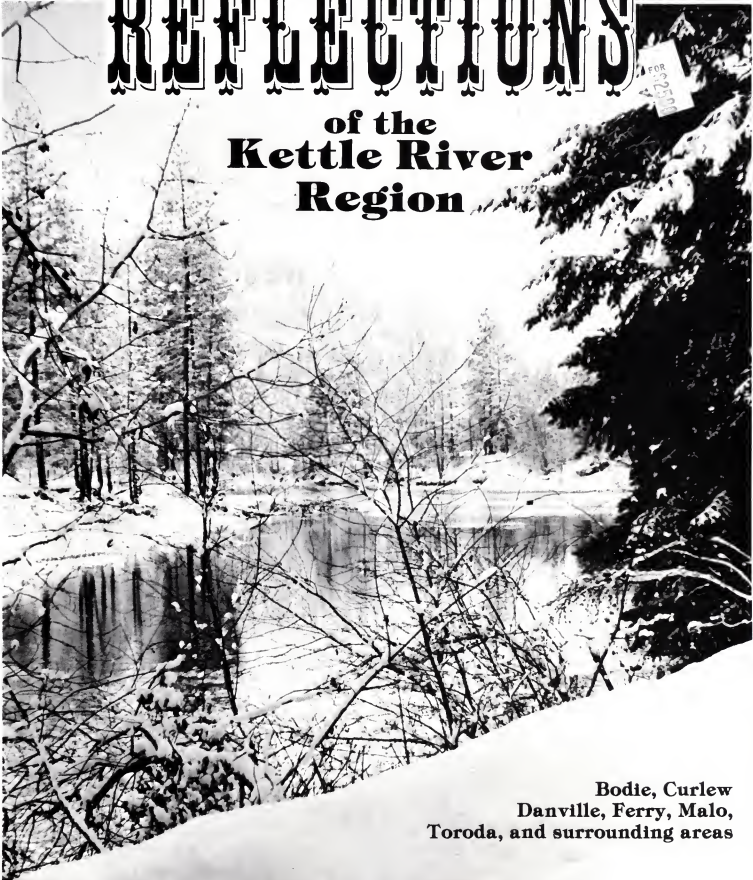


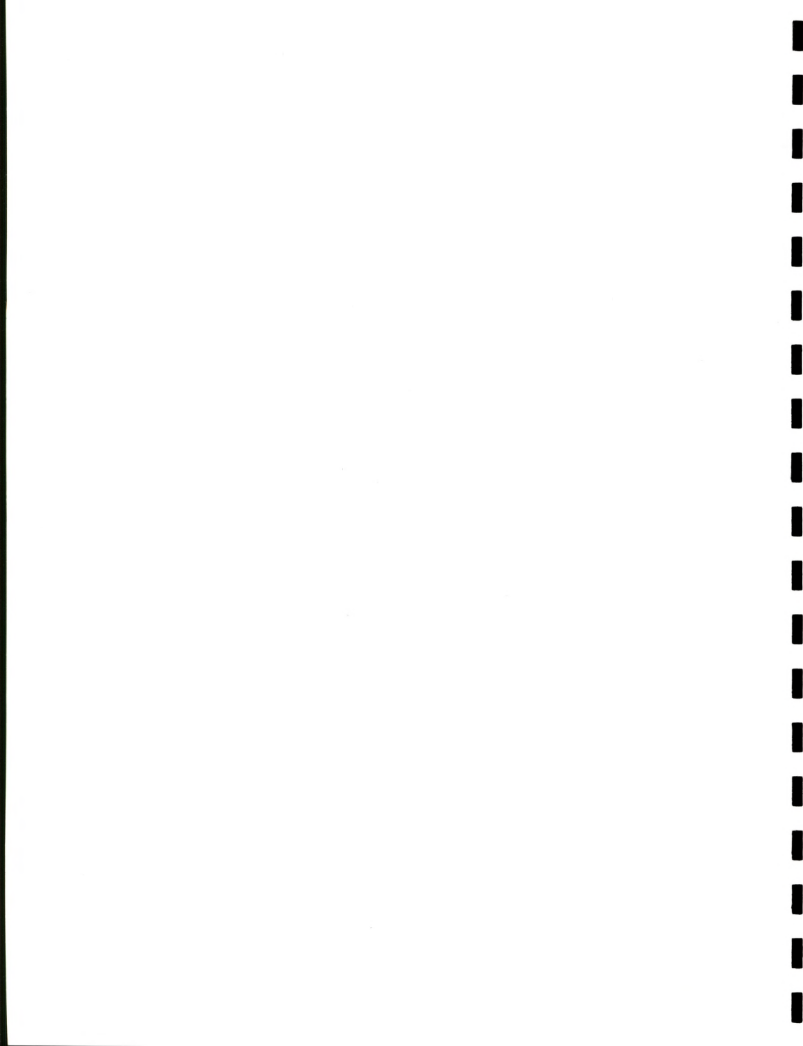
Old & New

REFLECTIONS

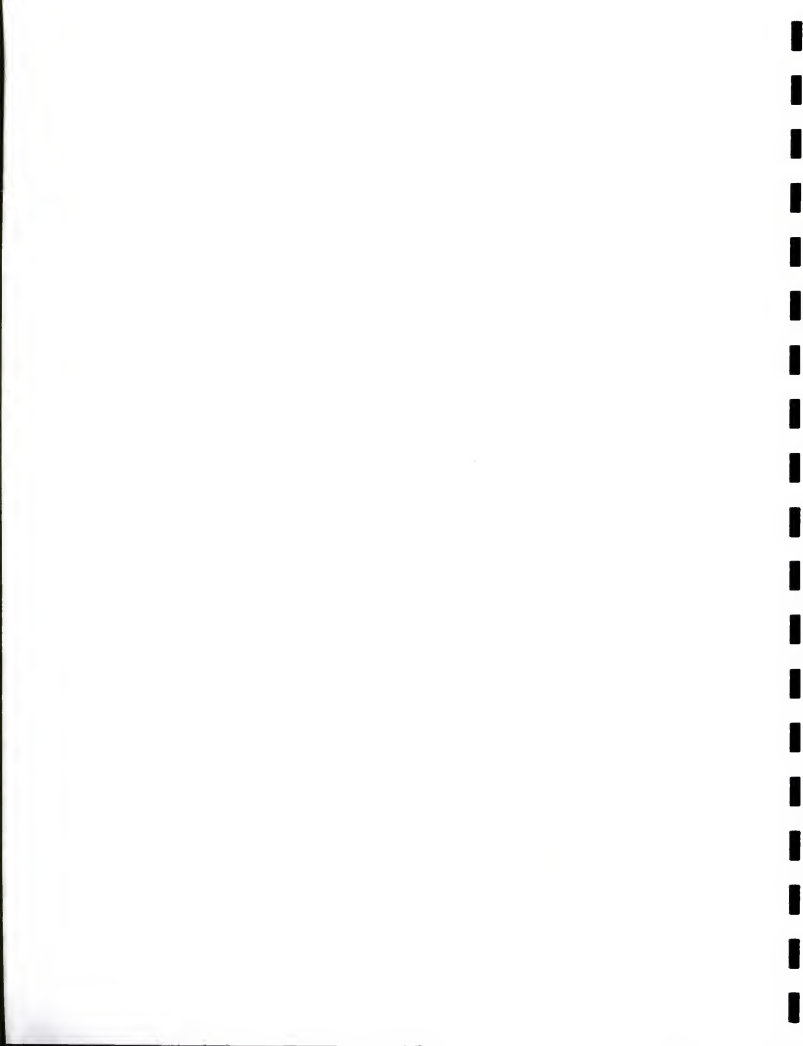
**of the
Kettle River
Region**



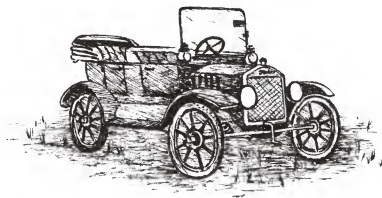
**Bodie, Curlew
Danville, Ferry, Malo,
Toroda, and surrounding areas**

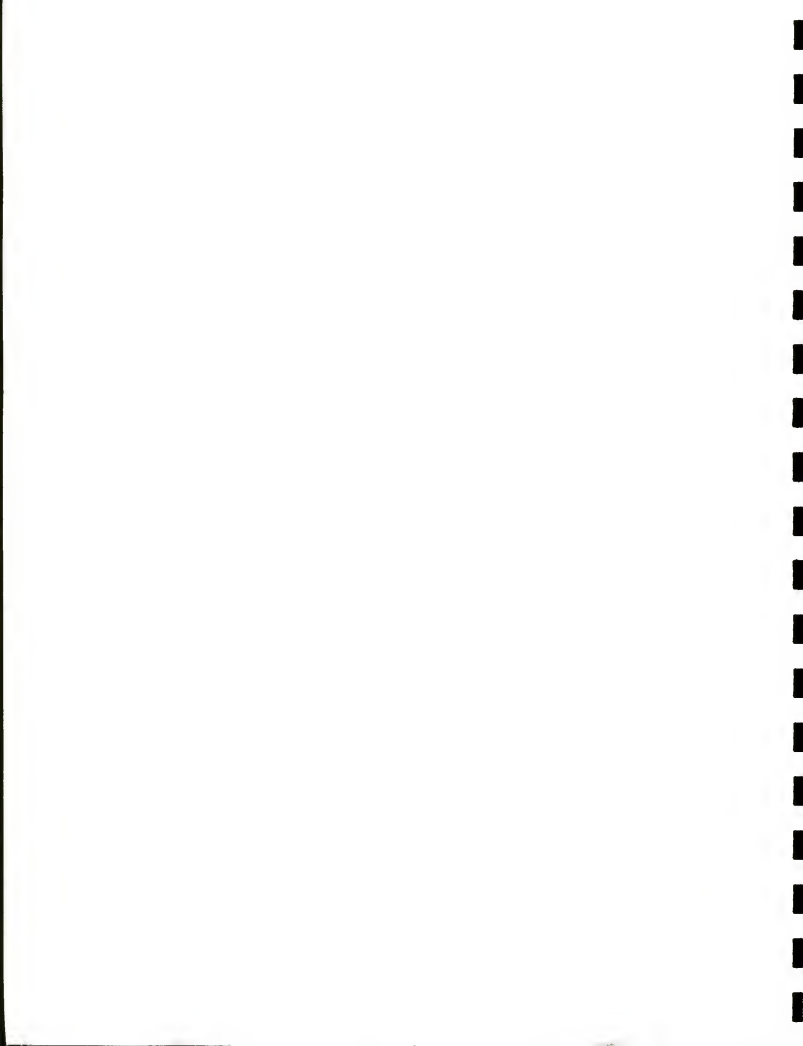






OLD and NEW
REFLECTIONS
of the
KETTLE RIVER REGION
by the
Kettle River History Club





PREFACE

The Kettle River History Club published the "Reflections of the Kettle River Region" in 1976 as a Bicentennial project. This was done by the research of many of our members, and also from recollections and reflections of old-timers. Time was of essence to have that book published by July, 1976, therefore some things were forgotten or material did not arrive on time.

Our Club has decided that time is passing very swiftly for all of us, so we decided to continue these "Reflections of the Past" and also touch some of the new ones that are sure to be "Reflections of the Future".

The Kettle River History Club is sponsored by the Senior Citizens of the area covered by the Curlew Consolidated School District and all material has been gathered and compiled by our members, so we again hope to be forgiven for any errors or omissions. A complete list of our members, old and new, will be found in Chapter I.

Thank you for sharing with us this "Old Reflections with the New of the Kettle River Region".

* * *

Thank you, Gen Alloway for the poems, Karen Grumbach for the calligraphy, Arzelle Leighton our proofreader and Bill Taylor for the logos.

* * *

A special tribute with orchids to Dolores Kroupa and Margaret Grumbach without whose untiring efforts this 1984 edition would not have been printed.

* * *

All rights reserved without permission of the Kettle River History Club.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER I



Our Homesteads-----	5
Curlew-----	6
Danville-----	46
Goosmus-----	71
Vulcan Mountain-----	82
Malo-----	99
White Mountain-----	129
Cedar Creek-----	168
Nicholson Creek-----	178
Toroda Creek-----	185
Bodie-----	207
Lundemo Meadows-----	215
Long Alec Creek-----	218
Deer Creek-----	247
Kettle River History Club Members-----	258

CHAPTER II

Industries-----	270
Agriculture-----	270a
a. Farming-----	270a
b. Cattle-----	276
Forest Service-----	283
Blacksmith-----	299
Cement-----	300
Laundromat-----	301
Level-Making-----	301
Mining-----	304
Restaurants-----	323
Tie Hacking-----	325
Sawmills-----	326
Railroads-----	338
Bootlegging-----	340
Taverns-----	348

CHAPTER III

New Reflections-----	351
Organizations-----	356
Civic Club-----	356
Barrel Derby-----	360
4-H-----	361
Cemetery-----	363
Curlew Fire District-----	365
Curlew Water District-----	366
Curlew Mosquito District-----	366
New Businesses-----	367
Blue Cougar-----	367
Air Control and Warning Squad-----	369
Medical Clinic-----	371
Greenhouse-----	373
New Areas-----	374

CHAPTER IV

In Memoriam-----	378
------------------	-----

CHAPTER I

Dedicated to our Homesteaders and Kettle River History Club Members

*Once upon a time ~ nearly 200 years ago
through the mountains ~ o'er the plains
ever westward ho!
Came our hardy ancestors ~
to settle in the west
Sharing many hardships ~
searching for the best
They came by covered wagon ~
hewed logs for rustic homes
Bartered with the Indians ~
who through the country roamed!
They tilled the soil with
cattle they had trailed
across the lands
Once upon a time ~ Our Fatherland!*

by Gen Allaway

CURLEW



Looking from old Curlew bridge east past Helphrey's Store right toward railroad. First house on right is the old Lewis building, livery stable at end of street. Buildings on left start with old Kelly Hall's garage and up the street past old Curlew Creamery.



Great Northern Depot, Ralph Ferguson on left - Model T Ford.



Curlew, Washington about 1905

THE HELPHREY'S
by Bill Helphrey

In the earlier edition of "Reflections of the Kettle River Region" the early history of the region was pretty well touched upon. As I understand it, this book is to add things of interest missed in the previous book, and build the history up to a more modern date. Towards this end I have been asked to write my reflections and what I know of the history of the Curlew Store and the Helphrey family.

Guy Helphrey was the third and John the fifth of six Helphrey children born on the family farm near Mt. Pleasant in eastern Iowa. The other children were all girls. Guy was five years older than John. For reasons unknown to me Guy, when grown, came west and ended up in Spokane. In 1896 the north half of the Colville Indian Reservation was opened to mineral location. Gold had been discovered and a "boom camp" was at Eureka Gulch, and the town of Eureka started, which later became Republic. As a point of interest, Eureka is a Greek word signifying "I have found it". Perhaps they are still looking. Among other routes supplying the new boom camp and the hordes of prospectors flocking into the newly opened territory were freight teams hauling freight from the Great Northern railhead at Marcus to the Eureka Camp, Danville, and Curlew.

Guy Helphrey purchased a log building and started a trading post at Curlew in association with a Mr. Walters from Davenport. This log cabin extended some eighty feet with a frame building with a frame lean-to on the north side, the total looking somewhat like the present Curlew Store. At the same time, the log cabin was framed in with the rest of the building. When this building was torn down, the log cabin was revealed to be about as sturdy as it was originally. About this same time, Guy built a cable ferry which was located just south of the present bridge. This ferry was used primarily in high water. In 1897 and 1898 Guy also had built the livery stable which stood on Ferry Street until 1948.

John Helphrey graduated from Iowa Wesleyan University in 1898. That summer he went north to Dakota and hired on as strawbuck feeding straw to the boiler on a custom threshing machine. This was in the Depression of 1898 and there was much unemployment. Father tells the story that they threshed westward through Dakota and Montana for a run of 120 days. When they finished he and the owner of the machine were the only two of the original crew still remaining. With all the unemployment they had a new crew about every week. Father ended up in Butte, Montana with no work. He played football in Butte on a frozen cinder field for the sum of \$10 per game for eating money. After that he came on to Curlew to work for his brother Guy. After a couple of years John went back to Iowa where he married Jean Chapman Matson on June 25, 1902. John and a partner owned and operated a dry goods store there. At the urging of Guy, John sold out to his partner, came west, and joined his brother, forming Helphrey Bros. When the Great Northern Railroad came through, it cut off the front of the original store. The Curlew Store was then built at its present location in 1901 and 1902. Father tells of having the merchandise all piled around big stoves to protect it from freezing because the walls were not all up and big tarps filled in temporarily. This was the winter of 1901 and 1902.

The Curlew Creamery was started as a Farmers Co-op in which Helphrey Bros. had stock. The date I do not know, but I find a deed to the land occupied by the Curlew Creamery Co. dated February 1907. I understand this first operation was not too successful, and John Helphrey and Ira B. Carter bought up the stock from the farmers until they had control. John Helphrey became President and Ira Carter Secretary and General Manager. The Creamery established a branch in Grand Forks, B.C. in 1916, and established a branch in Nelson, B.C. by buying out the Nelson Creamery in 1918. The Canadian branches were sold to P. Burns and Co. in 1928. P. Burns was the Canadian part of Swift and Co. and operated under the name of Palm Dairies Ltd. About 1920, raw supplies being inadequate in Curlew, a branch was established in Chewelah, WA. By this time, John Helphrey was the majority stockholder, and, with Ira Carter, they controlled all the stock and it became a closed corporation. About 1930 a selling branch was opened in Spokane. The Curlew plant did not manufacture after 1930 and all manufacturing was done at Chewelah. The Creamery did, however, maintain a cream buying facility at Curlew, providing the farmers a cash market for their cream. This cream station continued until 1945, and was continued by Fairview Creamery of Republic until 1948. Father brought Frances, my sister, into the Spokane plant in 1929 or 1930. My brother Jim came into the company about 1936. Father, Frances, and Jim were the sole owners, and Frances and Jim inherited father's interest at his death in 1945. The Curlew Creamery was sold to Darigold in 1956, and Jim worked for Darigold until his death in 1966.

My father had a philosophy that in any viable enterprise that would help build the area, credit and financial aid should be given. Thus prospecting and mining ventures were grubstaked and tie camps, logging, and sawmill ventures were financed, the idea being that anything that would help a raw, undeveloped country grow would ultimately benefit the store. This may not have been so smart. Records show that over a long span of years more than \$100,000.00 was never repaid.

John Gallagher, financed by Guy Helphrey, built a sawmill above the big eddy in the river across the street from what is now Catherine Smith's. I have no idea how much or long this operated. Subsequently this building was sided in and made into a two story warehouse. The bottom part was used to store farm equipment, buggys, and Studebaker wagons. The upper part was used to store grain and feed. The building got pretty shaky and I had it torn down sometime shortly after 1950.

The Sheridan mining camp above Old Toroda was presumed to be a large and viable mineral area. Therefore, Helphrey Bros. built the Toroda Branch of the Curlew Store at Sheridan. This was a good sized log false-fronted building. This was about 1905, and I think the store operated only four or five years. Supplies for Sheridan were freighted from Curlew by team and wagon, and it was a long day's haul. I have listened to Jim Jeter, who drove this trip for some time, tell tales of some of his experiences on that job.

Curlew Store had a tie contract annually with the Great Northern Railroad. I do not know when that started, but I presume in the early years. I do know that in the 1920's the contract was for 300,000 ties a year. As ties were brought in by homesteaders, tiehackers, and later tie mills, money

and credit was advanced. After the ties were inspected the store got its money from the railroad. This provided a flexible cash market for the tie makers. For many years Carl Larson from Republic was the tie inspector on the Marcus Division for the railroad. For a number of years, Father had a tie mill of his own that operated on upper Tonasket Creek. This was in the 1920's. In the 30's Perry Jones and Ron Bowe had a tie mill up Deer Creek on Second Creek. I think that my father was mixed up in that to some extent.

A man named Larvea had a sawmill on Trout Creek. Father supplied and financed him until he got in so deep that Father took the mill over. The mill was moved to the mouth of Foley Creek (now Emanuel) across from where Jerry Davis now lives. This was a steam powered mill and included a planing mill. The Helphreys had several timber claims up in the Basin toward Lundemo Meadows. I would presume they also bought other timber in that area. The logs were brought to the top of the open spur ridge just southeast of the mill, where they were put down a greased log chute to the mill. There was a railroad spur track for loading the lumber for rail shipment.

During World War I, lumber was in much demand for the war effort. Much of the lumber was shipped to the East coast to aid this effort. I recall my parents telling that there was a contract with a Boston firm to take the lumber sawed, air dried, planed, and loaded on board cars, at \$18.00 per thousand. When the war ended there was several million board feet of lumber in the yards. This lumber was eventually sold for \$11.00 per thousand. This was a financial disaster. This mill operated until it burned in the winter of 1921. I well remember the activity around our home that night, and getting up and going into my mother's room and watching the rosy glow in the sky as the assets went up in smoke. It was proven that the fire was caused by arson, but the insurance company refused to pay because there had been no night watchman. There had not been any mention of a watchman prior to the fire.

Early on, my father had a herd of twenty or thirty registered Percheron mares and a Percheron stallion. Stud service was provided for those who had mares they wished bred, and colts were raised and sold for draft horses as far away as Canada and the Okanogan Valley. I remember when I was quite small-the stallion Peregrin. He was a big black horse weighing some 2400 pounds. I was set up on his back, and it was like sitting on a flat table. Peregrin was replaced by another black horse called Monarch, but he was not quite as big as his predecessor. I can't remember when this horse program was discontinued, but it must have been in the early 30's.

In 1923 Father bought from the Indian Agency the Bailey and Schulock allotments. This land lay along Curlew Creek about a mile south of Curlew. There had been some small patches of ground farmed by the Indians, but there was a wide band of brush, willow, cottonwood, and birch that lay along the meander of the creek. Part of the clearing done on this land was done by fencing off plots and putting in a herd of Angora goats. These animals would eat the brush as high as they could reach and as big around as one's thumb. What they couldn't reach was chopped down and they would eat a lot of that. We also farmed what we called the Carter place where Darrel Jarvis used to live. What is now the open meadow on the river flat below the house

was then a veritable jungle of trees and brush. Most of this was cleared by using the Angora goats.

J. H. Bittner owned the land south along Curlew Creek, and A. B. Hadley owned the land adjoining on the north. Hadley, Helphrey, and Bittner went in together to put in an irrigation system using water from Curlew Creek. They obtained a reservoir permit from the State of Washington to store 3,000 acre feet of water on Curlew Lake. This was done by a dam at the outlet of the lake into Curlew Creek. The spillway boards were installed in the late spring to hold back the runoff, and taken out gradually to maintain the flow of the creek during the summer months. A dam was put in the creek about opposite of where Stotts' gravel wash is. The water was brought by ditch down through the Bittner place, through the Helphrey Place, carried over the Lundemo Meadows road, and to the Hadley place. The remains of the old ditch can still be seen along the hogback on the west side of the land now owned by Helen Owens. Below the first dam the creek raised again, being fed by springs, and so Helphrey put in another dam opposite Tonasket Creek, and a ditch went down through the middle of the land laying west of the creek, and another ditch and flume went under the track and watered the land between the track and the present highway. Alfalfa was the primary crop on this irrigated land.

In the early twenties, through some arrangement between my father and L. O. Dart, who lived on the west side of Curlew Lake, Mr. Dart went back to Iowa and purchased and shipped a couple carloads of registered Shorthorn cows and a bull to Curlew. These formed the start of my father's herd of Shorthorns.



Helphrey corrals and cattle at mouth of Cottonwood Creek

This herd grew to 275 head of brood cows, plus the bulls, plus replacement heifers, plus any carry-over of calves and steers. The ranch produced a lot more hay for more cattle than we had summer range to run. Therefore, Father established feed lots along the creek and bought enough cattle from the surrounding farmers to utilize the hay. The grain needed to fatten these cattle, besides what we raised, was purchased locally as much as possible. When necessary, some grain came from the Chesaw area, some was hauled from Wilbur and some was shipped in by rail from the Commodity Credit Corporation. The point is that these feedlots did supply a market locally for both cattle and grain.

During the period of 1923 to 1928 my father bought yellow pine stumpage, mostly privately owned, hired it logged to the railroad and loaded on cars and sold it to Hedlund Lumber Co. in Spokane. I recall that the volume in 1928 was eight million board feet. Hedlund Lumber also operated a sawmill at Westfork on the San Poil. Hedlund started to build a narrow guage railway from Kettle Falls to Westfork. The Great Depression closed out the company before this railroad project was finished. Some of the remains can still be seen over on the East Side.

In 1932 John Helphrey and others formed the Washington State Cattlemen's Association. He also served as that association's first president. He kept active and interested in this association until his death.

On Christmas Day of 1900 Guy Helphrey married Della Hunner. The Hunners lived on a place on Trout Creek about a quarter mile west of the track opposite of what is now Black's Beach. One of the Hunner sons is buried on Hunner Island in Curlew Lake. Guy and Della had five children, i.e. Mary, Louie, Frederick, Peggy and Ralph. All of these children were born in Curlew. Guy Helphrey left Curlew about 1912 and moved to Sandpoint, Idaho where he operated the Pend Oreille Creamery. None of this family are now living.

John and Jean Helphrey were married in Mediapolis, Iowa on June 25, 1902. They had five children, i.e. Mary Frances, John Jr., Joseph, James and William. The first three were born in Iowa. James and William were born in Curlew. In 1912, at the age of seven, Susannah Matson, my mother's niece, came to live with us. She was raised with our family and was always considered as a sister. Still living are Frances in a Spokane nursing home, Sue Tompkins in Sonoma, California, and I, Bill, who never got out of Curlew.



In 1940 my parents saw fit to make me a partner in the Curlew Store and ranch business. Thus was the formation of Helphrey & Son. I sold the ranch and cattle end of the business to Harold Merrill in 1950. It took this to pay off the estate tax when my father passed away and pay off my two brothers' share.

Two Bills: Bill Helphrey and
Billy Goat



The Helphrey Family: Standing- John Jr., Joseph. Seated: James, Frances and William

For reasons of health I sold the store to Don Carlson in 1977 who, in turn, sold the business to Don and Joyce Longfellow in April 1980. The Longfellows are now operators of the Curlew General Store.

I think it not remiss to reflect on Jean Helphrey, a woman physically small and poor of health, but huge in courage and devotion to principles. I think she must have left her mark on many people and circumstances in the early days of Curlew. Often it was her calm wisdom and sense of value that carried our family through times of adversity. It was largely through her indomitable will and determination of her vision that allowed us children to be raised and educated as we were.

* * *

Bill and his wife, Mae, live on Ferry Street in Curlew enjoying retirement. They have two children, daughter Janet (Stephens), her husband Keith and daughters Tami and Brenda live on the Long Alec Creek Road overlooking Curlew and Kettle Valley. Jan is the Curlew Postmistress and Keith is an instructor at the Curlew Job Corps. Their son, John, is a mining engineer residing in Apple Valley, California. He has one daughter, Heather.



John P. Helprey



Jean Helprey

HENRY NELSON

Henry and Marceline Nelson were individually, and together, very much a part of the history of this area. Their history is related to that of Chief Long Alex and Ranald MacDonald. Chief Long Alex was Marceline's grandfather and Ranald MacDonald was Henry's great uncle.



Henry and Marceline on Honeymoon to Beaver Lake, June 29, 1912.

The lives of Henry and Marceline were full of adventure in mining, horses, cattle, fishing and Indian history, and also good family life. In addition to all this, they suffered many tragedies that shocked their family and friends, as well.



Henry (1) and Bill Nelson and Their Salmon Catch. San Poil. 1919.

Their youngest son, Jimmy, born in 1931, passed away July 13, 1957 very unexpectedly from a strange illness. On July 29, 1963 their son Nathan, (Nate) left the family home at Curlew on foot, never to be seen again. He had been injured previously, but supposedly had recovered so it is unknown if there was a connection.



Nathan Nelson

DO YOU KNOW THE WHEREABOUTS OF THIS MAN? **NATHAN DONALD NELSON, 60, is an enrolled member of the Colville Confederated Tribes who has been missing since May, 1963. At that time he resided in Curlew, WA, weighed 165 lbs., 5'8" in height, with brown hair and gray eyes. He was known to suffer from infrequent loss of memory.**

Missing Colville Member Nathan Donald Nelson

The Colville Indian Agency's Branch of Real Property Management, Probates Division is attempting to locate an enrolled Colville Indian named **NATHAN DONALD NELSON.**

Mr. Nelson has been missing since May, 1963 at which time he resided in Curlew, Washington. In 1963, he suffered a head injury which required hospitalization in Sacred Heart Hospital, Spokane, Washington, and result-

ed in infrequent loss of memory.

Nelson's statistics are: Birthday--January 26, 1922; Social Security No. 565-38-4348. At the time of his disappearance he was 5'8" in height, 165 lbs., with brown hair and gray eyes.

He was known to reside in Downeyville, California and Grand Forks, British Columbia. In 1961, he had a valid Washington State License--No. N426-622-149-070 which expired on January 26, 1963. In 1951, he had a valid California State License--No. Z360647.

His deceased parents were Henry Truman Nelson, born April 21, 1883 and Marceline Aleck Gibbs Nelson, born August 29, 1891.

Report any information on this individual to Sharon A. Redthunder, Real Property Officer, Branch of Real Property Management, BIA Colville Indian Agency, P.O. Box 111, Nespelem, Wa. 99155. (509) 634-4711, ext. 435-436.

The same year, 1963, held another tragedy for the Nelsons. Their son, Eddie, passed away leaving a young family; his wife Lila and children Jay,

Susan, Clair and Willie. In July, 1972 their daughter Ruth and husband Bill were drowned together in a boating accident while fishing near Westport, WA, leaving three children: Tommy, Debbie and Danny.

Their eldest son, Truman and his wife and family, live in Oroville. Their two sons are Gary and Dennis. One daughter Carrie, Mrs. Sam Orr, lives in Omak and their children are Carol, Margaret and Veronica. Carol is a well known artist.

Rosalie, Mrs. Mickey Dunn, lives with her husband on the property north of Curlew where Chief Tonasket is buried. This is the Kustah Allotment. Their children are Irene, Joan, Mike and Pat.

Nelson's oldest daughter, Marguerite, Mrs. Jeff LaPray, lives with her husband across the highway and a little further north from the Dunns, in a beautiful log home on the Kettle River. They have two girls: Rosalie and Marceline.



Jeff and Marguerite LaPray and daughters, Rosalie and Marceline. 1944.



Rosalie and Marceline LaPray

This picture won a "Photography of Year Award" for a Spokane studio.





This is a picture of the boat Nate Nelson built. With it he followed the first barrel's run down the Kettle River for the Barrel Derby Celebration; beginning about 1952 and for many years following.

* * *

At one time during a picnic on the Kettle River near the Paddy Ryan place, a bunch were in Nate's boat and it swamped. The guys in it all went ashore except Nate, who decided to ride it down the river. The water being so cold, he was completely numb and unconscious when he reached Curlew. His brother, Eddie, ran out to get him and they both went under. Harold Ferguson got into a rubber boat and came to the rescue getting Eddie out safely, but Nate needed a lot of reviving before he finally pulled through. The boat went on down the river and over Cascade Falls. The motor was left at the bottom of the river.

* * *

Stories by Marceline

Chief Long Alex's honeymoon as told by his granddaughter, Marceline: Chief Long Alex and his bride, when first married, left on two horses and headed up the Kettle River on the east side. They got as far as a little past the Richard Strandberg place, almost to the Gallop Cabin, when the wind and snow made them seek shelter for the night. The high steep rocks there went in cave-like at the bottom so this was where they set up their honeymoon tepee. The next morning there was a lot more snow, making their traveling further impossible with the horses. They crossed the river over the ice on foot, coming out in the area of Emanuel Creek by the present Jerry Davis home.

In starting up the hill Long Alex's bride saw a small deer coming down the hill making large leaps in the snow, and it was very tired. She grabbed it around the neck in her arms and held it until they could break it's neck. This was food for them until they could get out of the snow and go further on.

* * *

Another interesting thing about these old time Indians was how they took care of the babies. In the summer they would pick lots of cattails and dry them. In Winter they would use the soft kapok fuzz out of them to line the soft buckskin diapers. This fuzz was very absorbent and the little one could stay in his backpack a long time and be comfortable and dry. Babies in those days were trained very early, as soon as they could stand up. Indian babies were always happy, it took very little to entertain them as the simple natural things surrounding them were exciting enough.

* * *

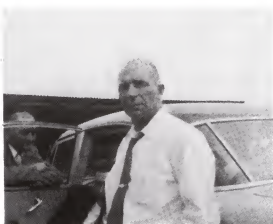


Leo Strassburg, a pioneer of the Curlew area, and first P.U.D. Commissioner for Ferry County. The Republic P.U.D. sub-station is named after him.

Our Kettle River History Club is very grateful to Marguerite and Jeff for sharing their pictures, memories and information for this book.



Marguerite LaPray



Jeff LaPray

In 1962, a beautiful golden wedding reception was held for Henry and Marceline at their home in Curlew. Henry passed away in 1963, and Marceline in 1977.



Marceline and Henry 50th Wedding Anniversary, 1962.

PUBLIC SALE

Horses and Mules

Will be held at West's Feed Barn, Dayton, Wash., on

Dayton, Washington

Saturday, July 9, 1927

Beginning at 1 o'clock p. m.

The Following Animals Will Be Offered For Sale:

- 1 Team Brown Geldings, 6 years old, 2800 pounds, part broke.
- 1 Team Grey Geldings, 6-10 years old, 2800 pounds, broke.
- 1 Team Bay Geldings, 8-10 years old, 2800 pounds, broke.
- 1 Team Bay Geldings, 6 years old, 2500 pounds, unbroke.
- 1 Team Black Mules, 8 and 9 years old, 2600 pounds, broke.
- 1 Team Bay Geldings, 7 and 9 years old, 2409 pounds, part broke.
- 1 Team Black Geldings, 7 years old, 2400 pounds, part broke.
- 1 Team Gray Geldings, 3 years old, 2100 pounds, unbroke.
- 1 Team Bay Geldings, 4 and 5 years old, 2300 pounds, unbroke.
- 1 Team Grey Mares, 5 and 7 years old, 2300 pounds, broke.
- 1 Team Grey Mares, 3 and 5 years old, 2400 pounds, unbroke.
- 1 Team Bay Mares, 4 and 6 years old, 2200 pounds, unbroke.
- 1 Team Bay and Black Mares, 6 years old, 2500 pounds, part broke.
- 1 Team, Brown Mare and Bay Gelding, 7 years old, 2200 lbs. unbroke.
- 1 Team Brown Mares, 7 years old, 2400 pounds, part broke.
- 1 Team White Gelding and White Mare, 9 years old, 2300 lbs. unbroke.
- 1 Team Black Mares, 6 years old, 2300 pounds, unbroke.
- 1 Team Bay and Black Mares, 3 years old, 2100 pounds, unbroke.
- 1 Black Saddle Horse, broke, 8 years old. 1 Bay Mare 12 yrs., broke.
- 1 Black Saddle Horse, unbroke, 5 years old. 1 Bay Mare, 12 yrs., broke.
- 1 White Saddle Mare, broke, 9 years old.
- 1 Grey Saddle Horse, broke, 8 years old.

TERMS OF SALE:

Cash, or Bankable Note.

Henry T. Nelson, Owner

D. W. Barclay, Auctioneer

Clark Israel, Clerk

Henry Nelson, Harry Bjork and 14-year old Truman Nelson rounded up many of the wild horses on the forest and drove them to Dayton, Wash. for this sale. They camped every few miles giving the horses plenty of time to pasture. Some of the horses were already part broke but they broke others in between roundups.

THE MILLER STORY
By Donald Miller

Thomas Young Miller and Anna Lutetia Miller, better known as just plain Tom and Tish, moved to the Curlew area in the fall of 1942 after the Government took over their small ranch at Sixprong, Washington as part of an aerial artillery range.

The Millers first settled on Cottonwood Creek on land owned by their daughter and son-in-law, Edna and Barney Roberts. In March 1943, Tom went to work for the Ferry County Road Department as a patrol operator, a job he held for 17 years. Tish was quite active in all community projects, especially those concerning war efforts.



Tom and Lutetia Miller

In April of 1943 disaster struck the Miller family, with the loss of their eldest son, Albert Raymond, off the coast of Italy, when the ship he was on was blown up by the Germans. He left a wife, Fern, and infant son, Allan Reed.

In about 1944 the Millers purchased the old White Hotel and Restaurant, which is now the Riverside Inn in Curlew, from Hugh Neidefer. Hugh wanted \$475 so Tom offered \$450. After much arguing, the difference was split and the Millers



Edna Miller Roberts



Don and Bud Miller, 1942

became the proud owners of the hotel for the sum of \$462. The Millers did not operate the hotel or restaurant, it was just a home while Tom continued to work for the road department.

On October 3, 1945, I, Donald Thomas Miller, arrived in Curlew after finishing four and a half years in the Army. I lived with my parents and worked at various jobs over the next seven years, which included sawmills, logging, and farming.

In late 1945 two men, Shirley Burnside and Tony Presto, came to Curlew and wanted to buy the hotel, but Father said not until he had a decent home to move into. Tony immediately started dealing with Henry Nelson, and soon bought the present Miller home for \$1700 and traded straight across for the hotel. We moved into our new home the first of March, 1946. The water pipes were frozen, so we had to carry water from Long Alec Creek until the pipes thawed out the 13th of April.

Mother passed away in March, 1952, after several years of poor health and several strokes. The first of February, 1953, I quit my job at the Ted Wishon planer mill and went to work for the Ferry County Road Department as a patrol operator, a job I kept for 28 years, and from which I retired in 1980.

In 1957 I met and married Gladys Gerber, a Canadian girl who had come to Curlew to visit her grandmother, Mrs. Edith Lindsey. In February, 1958, my father married my mother-in-law, Mrs. Beatrice Twaddel, making us one of the most mixed-up families in Ferry County.

In 1959, at the age of 70 years, Father retired from the County but continued to work as a patrol operator for various loggers for the next 9 years. He passed away in November, 1975, at the age of 86 years.

At this date, January 1984, Beatrice still lives in the Miller home and enjoys good health at the age of 88 years. Gladys and I still live next door, but have sold our home and plan to do some traveling before settling in a new home in a different location.

* * *

History Club Story by Beatrice

I remember the girl's basketball team on which Tillie and I both played. We didn't practice much, as we all lived too far from the Curlew School and our transportation in those days was by horse back. I do remember we played in too many clothes by today's standards. We had white middy blouses and huge red bloomers. We played Republic once in a while. They wore black bloomers.

* * *

Carl Lindsey first started flying in 1926 and bought his own Plane in 1941. Avis, Mrs. Carl Lindsey, had an old relative in California who died at 100 years of age and mowed his lawn the day before. He used to live in Curlew.

FRED RICHTER
By Paula Sutherlin

Fred came to Curlew on May 20, 1929, on a steam train from Spokane with one penny and a back sack. He had seen many miles already by this time. His life began in the Alps of Austria on September 17, 1898. His family had a grape vineyard. Nobody had horses, but rather pulled their wagons by cow or buffalo. In 1905 his family crossed the Atlantic to move to the United States. Fred remembered the crossing well. The waves were high. He remembered closing the door to the deck fast, as a huge wave came on board. Many became seasick. He and his mother braved another trip back to Austria in 1911 for a six month visit. His family settled in Alliance, Ohio. In 1928 Fred pulled out and hit the road with a back sack. He traveled to North Dakota and worked on a wheat farm. In May of 1929 he moved on to Spokane. There a man offered him a job in Curlew digging ditches. On he came with his back sack and one penny.

Fred got here "just before bad times". He began work irrigating alfalfa that fall. Winter found him feeding cattle for the Helphrey's. It was so cold that winter he had to saw the ice so the cattle could drink. Later he cut cord wood for the Ansonge Hotel - 165 cords. He also worked for the Lembecke Mill. He didn't like logging much, so returned to farm work caring for livestock. He had 300 chickens at one time. In 1950 he worked at the Radar Station where Curlew Job Corps is now located. That was hard work, seven days a week, fourteen hours a day. Then he settled in with the Forest Service, retiring in 1963.

Fred was a cold weather person. He had quite an array of winter coats which told his history, dating from 1928. He loved to ice fish. He said the area wasn't cold enough these days. In December 1951, when the ice was 16 inches thick, he caught 57 whitefish.

Fred retired in a small house on the main street of Curlew, did many chores for his neighbors, went for many walks, and ate dinner at the Senior Citizen Center. The first part of November he became ill, and on November 25, 1983, he passed away at the home of Patti, one of the neighbors he had aided. He never married, and was survived by one brother in California. He was buried in the Curlew Cemetery.



Fred Richter, 1982



1915 Anson Hotel Dining Room. L to R: Harry Barnes, Miss Darr (Helphrey's Post-mistress) and Miss Ryan.



Pete Nelson behind the bar in one of the Curlew Saloons.



Curlew area ladies in 1937, L to R back row: Mrs. Slaughter Beatrice Massie, Doll Brown, Ethel Bardwell, Kate Graves. 2nd row: Addie Anderson, Mary Brown, Clara Sampson. 1st row: Mrs. Kidwell, Helen Anderson, her children Glen & Kay, Alta Hottell and Mrs. Emma Strassburg.



Nita Frank taken in front of Ansorge Hotel



Hot Air water tank at mouth of Alec Creek

THE JOE SAMPSON FAMILY
By Harold Sampson

Our family moved from West Virginia to Karamin, Washington, in 1908, where my father was a sawmill man. Later we lived in Grand Forks, B.C., and also Danville, where I attended school. While we were in Danville I worked one summer in the MacDougal Sawmill that later became the Lembcke Mill. My father was sawyer in this mill. In 1915 my folks bought a farm in the Curlew region, south of Long Alec Creek. I helped build the brick school-house in Curlew, first by hauling the bricks from the boxcar in which they arrived. Mr. Crossen actually had the job, and he paid me two pigs for my work. Afterward I helped mix concrete for the contractor, a man named Yeomans from Spokane. Later I attended this same school, and at one time I was the entire high school, being the only pupil above the eighth grade. It is very simple for me to hold a class reunion. The school principal's name was Chapman.

My sister, Ruth, died of tuberculosis while still a teenager in the early 1920's. My brother, Glen, was a carpenter and built sawmills and lived in Idaho most of his life.

My father, Joe Sampson, passed away in 1945 from a heart attack which occurred while he was digging a cesspool back of their house in Curlew where they had moved from the farm (this is now Goldie's). When the attack took him, he fell into the hole and my mother had to call some neighbors to lift him out of the hole. My mother, Clara Sampson, continued to live in their Curlew home until the 1960's when she moved to Tillicum House at Okanogan to be near me and my family. She passed away in the late 1960's.

NOTE: Harold Sampson was superintendent of White Pine and Sash in Spokane for years, and in later years was superintendent of the Biles Coleman Mill in Omak, from which he retired in 1965. He passed away in April 1984 at the age of 86, while on a Carribbean cruise with his daughter, Marian Moss, of Seattle. He was an active board member and officer of many business, civic, and fraternal organizations, and a longtime board member of the Shriner's Hospital for Crippled Children.



John
Helphrey
house in
Curlew



Mr. & Mrs. Joe Sampson

MORE ABOUT THE BOWKER FAMILY

Edwin G. Bowker Sr. came to Curlew in the fall of 1929 from Spokane, as a real estate salesman. With him came E. Bjorklund from Coeur d'Alene, Idaho, who was interested in opening a store at Curlew. Mr. Abe Frei was operating a general merchandise store on Main Street next to the Curlew Hotel. He wanted to get out of the retail business, so he sold the merchandise to Mr. Bjorklund. However, the building was leased from Mr. Franson and he refused to sell, so Mr. Bjorklund leased from Mr. Franson and hired Edwin Bowker as store manager.

Mr. Bowker, his daughter, Katherine, and son, John, came to Curlew and spent a few days in the Ansoorge Hotel, then took up residence in an apartment in the rear of the store. Mrs. Bowker remained in Spokane with the three younger children who were still in school: Patricia, Edwin, and Helen. Katherine had already graduated and John attended the Curlew school. An older son, James, was living in New York, and daughter, Virginia Bennett, was married and living in Spokane. Mrs. Bowker was blind from the effects of glaucoma, so stayed in Spokane during the cold winter months and came to Curlew for the summer months.

In the meantime, Mr. Bjorklund gave up his lease. Mr. Bowker leased the building, and with his brother-in-law, Wilson Dee Beck, stocked the store and named it the Curlew Purity Store. It was a good store, well stocked, and with other Purity Stores in the Inland Empire put out a little newspaper that was very popular, since it had a long column of Curlew news in it and was published weekly. It was called "The Purity News".

Mr. Bowker operated the Purity Store for several years, always with some of the children to help him. Katherine went to Normal School and became a teacher at the Pintler School on Toroda Creek. She boarded with the Don Nicholas family during the week. Later she married Robert Dudley, a cousin of the Withersows, and moved to Forks, Washington. She passed away in 1976 in Seattle.

In 1937 Mr. Bowker had a stroke while listening to his favorite radio broadcast, a baseball game with Dizzy Dean playing, from which he never regained consciousness, dying at the age of 56. James came west, and he and Edwin took over the store, but neither liked it, so Helen, married to Francis Noel, took over the store.

Edwin Jr. moved to Spokane and became a guidance director for teenagers for the Spokane School System. He died from leukemia at the age of 44. James was in the men's clothing business in Spokane until he retired in 1972. He passed away in February 1978. John left Curlew to coach in an Idaho school, then became an FBI agent until he retired. He passed away in Spokane in 1975 at the age of 59. Virginia (Mrs. Lowry Bennett) still resides in Spokane. Patricia married Delbert Williams of Republic, and they live in Beaverton, Oregon. Delbert is a nephew of Mrs. Claire Bremner.

Helen and Francis Noel sold out in Curlew and moved to Republic in 1946, where they operated a building supply store for several years. Their three children were all born in Curlew: William, now of Seattle; John of Enumclaw; and Carmen, living in Texas. The Noels separated, and Helen moved to Spokane where she worked in the Old National Bank until she retired. In the meantime she had remarried Mr. Erfurth. She passed away at her home in Spokane in May of 1978.

THE FERGUSONS

Ralph Ferguson was born in 1890 at Creston, Iowa. His father passed away when he was very young, so when he was 17 years old, he and his mother, known to Curlew as Grandma Ferguson, came west and homesteaded about 2½ miles up Cottonwood Creek. Later Ralph himself homesteaded farther up the creek between Whites and Tobins. Grandma Ferguson lived alone on Cottonwood many years after her family was grown and gone. She died in 1934.

Peggy Wiseman came to this area with her mother and stepfather, Mr. and Mrs. Bill Loseke, and she and Ralph were married in 1920.

Ralph worked for the Curlew Creamery from 1917 through 1922, then became telephone lineman between Republic and Colville. Off and on he was fire patrolman on the Great Northern Speeder between Marcus and Republic, and from 1926 to 1929 he ran the Curlew Cream Station two days a week.

Ralph and Peggy lived in the "half house" for a few years. This was the part of the house left from the old schoolhouse that had been cut in two by the railroad right of way. In 1936 he built them a new house, the one the John Lembcke's now own. In 1951 he sold it to Charles Rogers and bought the house later owned by Essye Ryan. Also in 1936 he was on the Curlew School Board and helped bring to pass a WPA grant with which to build an addition to the brick schoolhouse, giving the building more space of classrooms and a gymnasium. A Mr. Olson was contractor for this project, and Speed Brixner was sub-contractor with the plastering contract.

In 1935 Ralph inherited money from an uncle in Idaho, and with it he and Peggy purchased the farm now managed by Richard Strandberg. They continued to live in Curlew, and Ralph commuted each day to feed his cattle and do the farm work. He sold the farm to Carl Strandberg in 1947, and worked at the San Poil Mill and also for Howard Hill in Curlew until he retired in 1952.

Ralph and Earl Brown were very close fishing and hunting friends all through the years. Peggy and Ralph raised three children: Jack of Walla Walla; Harold of Curlew; and Beverly Tweed residing in Minnesota. Ralph passed away in 1965, and Peggy in 1974.

CURLEW TOWNSITE
"Aubin Boy Claim"

In 1896 when the north half of Ferry County was opened to mineral entry, Guy Helphrey, a Spokane real estate dealer, arrived in Curlew. His first winter was told in our first "Reflections" book. In 1897 came Charlie Lewis as Mr. Helphrey's salesman. This year they located "Aubin Boy", "Little Pete" and "Washburn" mining claims. In January, 1899, Lewis, Washburn and Nelson located "Lewiston Boy". These claims were all in the Curlew area as it is today, and the township was legally established on June 14, 1904.

Following is from the original abstract on 1896 and recorded in 1897.

"Notice is hereby given that undersigned on 5th day of July 1896 located AUBIN BOY mineral claim; described as follows: 1500 feet in length and 300 feet wide and located at the mouth of Long Alex Creek on Kettle River about 1¼ miles northeast of the mouth of Curlew Creek. Situated in 'Stevens' County, now Ferry County Curlew Mining District, State of Washington."

We hope it is interesting to our readers to take them through this "Aubin Boy" mining claim to the present owner in 1984.

These mining claims were all deeded and recorded and given to R. D. Johnson December 4, 1899 by C. H. Lewis and Guy Helphrey in consideration of \$1.00. Witness was H. M. Genin, notary public residing at Nelson, (Danville) Washington. Granting Words -- Grant, Bargain, Sell, Remise, Quit Claim!!!! (this was part of abstract) Covenant -- to have and to hold (....), U.S. The patents were then issued to R. D. Johnson by President T. Roosevelt, June 16, 1904.

Rufus D. Johnson and Cora Johnson, his wife, then gave one third interest in these claims to Aretas W. Thomas and Richard P. Evans. Another one third the Johnsons gave to Edgewood Farm Company, and the last one third to the National Land Company, a corporation. It designated the township of Curlew and dedicated to the public the roads and avenues, streets and alleys, rights for telephone, poles, electric wires, main gas and water lines, (whatever they wanted to do). The only reservation was the Great Northern Railway lines. As told above, this became Curlew townsite, June 14, 1904.

Thomas F. Barrett was Ferry County Auditor at that time and S. I. Spiggle was notary public at Republic. The National Land Company deeded this to the Farmer's Co-op of Curlew for \$900.00. This Co-op consisted of directors: John H. Gallagher, A. W. Freeborn, Fred R. Burdette, John Lareva and A. G. Anderson, all of Curlew. Gallagher was president and Alvin Page, secretary. This was dated April 20, 1912 with O. H. Long and Fred Olsen witnesses, and Guy Helphrey, notary public.

Taxes on this property were: 1913-\$6.20; 1915-\$7.25; 1916-\$6.28; and 1917-\$6.42. Interest rates were 6% to 8%.

In 1919 officers of the Farmer's Co-op were Henry Schneider, President; John W. Lindsey, Secretary and S. A. Sanborn, Notary Public.

Granting Words -- Grant, bargain, sell, convey and conform. Then mortgages began and finally a court case came up between the Farmer's Co-op as defendants, and Spokane Merchants Association, plaintiff, for failure to pay these mortgages. The Co-op members from Curlew consisted of Washburns, Johnsons, Thomas, Guy Helphrey, Evans and Edgewood Farm Company, all losing their interest in the original mining claims that were the townsite. This all happened July 23, 1919, before C. H. Neal, Judge of the Supreme Court, Ferry County, J. C. Caie, Clerk.

After winning the case, the Spokane Merchants Association began selling the property, which takes us to the sale of this "Aubin Boy" claim. First buyer was Robert Hanawalt and Louise Hanawalt, his wife, for \$900.00 on August 25, 1919. A mortgage went with this of \$600.00, 8% interest. In 1921 the property was sold to O. H. Hanawalt and wife, Sadie Jean Hanawalt, of Curlew for \$500.00. Mortgage of 1921 for \$150.00 at 5% interest was held by Leo Strassburg; John Helphrey was Notary Public at this time. In March, 1935, O. H. Hanawalt deeded this back to R. O. Hanawalt and wife, Lucie E.

In 1947 R. O. Hanawalt and Lucie Hanawalt deeded this property to Selwyn E. Trexler and Mary A. Trexler for consideration of \$10.00. The Trexlers sold it to Ted and Catherine Smith September 9, 1948. Thus ends the background story of the Curlew townsite mining claim "Aubin Boy". The property now contains the Curlew Fire Hall, Civic Club, Catherine Smith residence Curlew play ground and possibly the Glen Lewis home.

HANAWALT

Robert and Lucie Hanawalt as previously stated, bought the "Aubin Boy" mining claim from the Spokane Merchants Association on August 25, 1919. Lucie Hanawalt had come to Curlew in 1912 to teach school. She taught in various country schools around the area of which Eagle Cliff was one. She was a charter member of the Curlew Civic Club and Ladies Aid, and a member of the Ramona Chapter of Eastern Star in Republic.

O. H. Hanawalt and Louise were Robert's parents and they lived where Catherine Smith lives now. Robert operated the garage in Curlew until 1942 when he sold it to the Trexlers. Robert and Lucie had one daughter, Neva, who married and was living in Fresno, California in 1974 at the time Lucie passed away. Robert passed away in 1960.

One story told about "Bob" Hanawalt that many remember; he always used his fingers to test the spark plugs. He'd stick his fingers in the holes to see if they were working or not. There seemed to be a special trick to

this. One young man, Bill Helphrey, especially remembers not to let your body touch the fender while you had your finger in the spark plug hole!

Another interesting story about their garage happened after the Trexlers bought it. The County Road Department started blasting rocks on the way up to Kiehls old place. Dee Hutchinson, a county employee, while using dynamite to blow the rocks, landed a big one on, and through, the garage roof. It hit a pile of fishing poles in the garage belonging to Trexler. Everyone got prepared for the next blast, but guess Dee decided to do it differently!

* * *

History Club Story

Speed Brixner had a big steer across the river from the tavern and on weekends a bunch of town guys would try to ride it. This was great fun until one day Trexler got the steer's horn in his eye. Thus ended the rodeo.

* * *

A. J. MAXWELL
By Bill Helphrey

Andrew Jackson (A.J.) Maxwell lived in Curlew from about 1900 to 1922. He evidently served as a MARSHALL at some time. Carl Lindsey remembers him being a law officer in 1912. One story goes that an Indian, Ed Louie, while on horseback, was rubbing men, women and children off the sidewalk in Curlew. Maxwell objected and Louie tried to ride him down. Maxwell shot him and hit him along the left ribs, inside his left arm. He told Louie if he ever saw him in town again, he would kill him. Later, after Ed Louie was killed by Pelican, the scar was found and evidently Maxwell hadn't missed Louie's heart by much.

County records show that A. J. Maxwell was issued a permit to sell liquor on May 18, 1900, and was issued a license to operate a saloon on May 7, 1901. He later had Maxwell's Meat Market from about 1912 through 1913. Later still he had a confectionary store selling ice cream, tobacco, etc. The building was across the street, west from the Ansonge Hotel. He lived there and boarded with Mrs. Coil who had an eating place in the Moller building. He has told the story that at age 14 he killed his first Indian while with a wagon train somewhere along the Missouri River. He said that at one time or another he had been a wagon train guide, an Army Scout, and a meat hunter.

He had a daughter, Sadie, evidently from an earlier marriage. It is said that they were too much alike and did not get along well together. In Curlew he married a woman by the name of Cora, who was either a Sleeth or

a close relation. That marriage, I am told, did not last very long. A. J. left Curlew in 1922 and went to Arizona. Nothing further could be found out about THE MARSHALL. The best estimates say that he was born between 1840 and 1850.

Maxwell's daughter, Sadie, married Thomas P. Cummings and they had a homestead on the southwest slope of Vulcan Mountain at the head of Cummings Creek. They later moved to Malo where Tom was the section foreman for the Great Northern Railroad. Tom had a daughter from a previous marriage who never lived in Curlew. Tom and Sadie had six children: Ellsworth, Oral, Ted, Carl, Velma and Bill. Velma married a Forrester in Republic and now lives in Oroville. In 1933 Carl Cummings had a sawmill in Montana.

Thomas P. Cummings was born in 1865 and died in 1924. He is buried in the Curlew Cemetery. Mrs. Sadie Cummings Rester worked for Mrs. Coil in an eating place in Republic in 1925. From 1932 through 1935 Sadie, as Mrs. Hurley, worked for Mrs. Coil's son, Erman, in Spokane. No further trace of the families has come to light.

* * *

History Club Story

Carl Lindsey remembers when he was a small boy, seeing Marshall Maxwell take a prisoner to jail. The jail was located at the west end of the Curlew bridge, sort of underneath the bridge above the river.

* * *

Fred Reinhold shot John Helphrey accidentally while hunting in the fall of 1915. Fred, being a very big, strong man, carried Mr. Helphrey to the railroad tracks. The train refused to pick him up at first, but Fred threatened them and they gave up.

The very same day Mrs. Chas. Storms was hunting with a friend, Mrs. King. Mrs. King stumbled and dropped her gun, killing Mrs. Storms instantly.

This was the hunting area near the old Fred Reinhold place (now owned by Bud and Veda Painter) and the Emanuel Creek area near Jerry Davis'.

* * *

History Club Story

By Carl

A man by the name of Baker lived in a cabin near Helphrey's on Curlew Creek. He came to Curlew with his team and wagon, took his horses to the livery barn, went into the Curlew Store to get his groceries, and was never seen or heard of again.

CURLEW ITEMS OF INTEREST

The following items are taken from "Curlew News" in the old Republic News Miners:

March 22, 1907 - The Curlew Creamery had their annual meeting, making M. O'Brien president, Ed Lancaster vice president, directors Dennis Peone, Frank Massie, A. C. Mills and Fred Burdette.

The Methodist Church paid Charles Lewis for 5 lots and will start a \$1500 church at once.

October 18, 1907 - T. J. Overman moved to Curlew to become the first undertaker in the area. (On November 1 Mr. Overman installed and opened his undertaking parlor.)

November 8, 1907 - A contract was let to Mr. Oliver to build a new Curlew bridge. It cost \$7975, had a 180 foot span and should last 100 years. The old bridge cost \$5000 and only lasted 7 years when it became unrepairable.

November 15, 1907 - A lady from the Curlew area sold 12 cows which brought \$82 gross and she was very pleased as \$6 per cow is considered a good price.

1907 - Curlew received a \$14,895 P.W.A. grant.

1908 - Dr. O. W. Mintzer and Rev. J. H. Martin dedicated the new Curlew Church.

A harvest festival was held at Curlew, music by Mr. and Mrs. Ritter and the Hougland Brothers from Republic. The festival was held on the bank of Kettle River.

A large shipment of cattle were purchased from Burr Heffleman and E. F. George, both of Curlew.

John Nord and Wm. Maller furnished dance music for a dance at Curlew.

"No more Sunday trains between Curlew and Ferry, ending in April. 'Hully Gee' and the trout season opens next weekend!"

Mrs. Mary Johnson, a sister of Mrs. Henry Moller, who was born in Hanover, Germany, died while visiting here and her last wish was to be buried in the Curlew Cemetery amid the beautiful hills. Her wishes were carried out.

The Hawthorne House advertised that it was a place of fine food. (NOTE: located where the Beedles now live on Main Street.)

The Empire Lumber Company was located 2 miles south of Curlew and had a capacity of 20,000 feet per day.

Fred Reinhold was distributing agent for the Oregon Nursery Company, selling fruit trees, etc. to all of the farmers in the area.

1908 - County Surveyer Bewley checked on the approaches of the steel bridge at Curlew.

1908 - G. Laer was the new school director this year at Curlew. Fred Fine had been a director at Curlew from 1900-1904.

The Helphrey Brothers started up a seed-cleaning mill.

1909 - Teachers at Curlew this year were Gussie McQuirk, Josilee Creson and Nellie Creson.

There was a Catholic Bazaar at Curlew and Art Radigan, Forest Ranger, won a horse, saddle, bridle and blanket. Mrs. C. H. Smith won a dinner set.

The Palmer steam threshing outfit from Curlew is threshing at Wauconda,

1911 - Miss Leonard of Curlew tried to kill J. C. Dibble, her stepfather. The first shot hit a suspender buckle and the next his keys, thus saving his life.

March 4, 1912 - Wm. Maxwell was city marshall of Curlew when he heard calls for help in the area of the depot. He and others serched all over the area and on the mountain, hearing more cries, thinking the person couldn't last much longer, only to find out it was Wm. Johnson, a traveling salesman waiting for the train to Republic doing a magic trick on them 'for laughs'.

April 14, 1914-J. E. Lancaster of Curlew shipped from his various holdings to the Phoenix Gold Mining and Milling Co. Work carried on for 15 years on the Drummer Claim with a shaft of 400'. His Boston and New York Claims were 300' each.

January, 1915 - Dr. Kincaid, a dentist from Republic, opened an office in the Kelliher Building in Curlew and will be there Wednesday and Thursday of each week.

February 1915 - Miss Loris Lounsbury and R. O. Hannawalt, both of Curlew, were married Saturday at the home of Mrs. Reid. Miss Lounsbury taught school at Curlew last year.

March 1915 - The Curlew Creamery opened a branch in Grand Forks.

July 21, 1915 - Barnes Wild Animal Show came on a special train to Curlew from Republic. It had 600 wild and domestic educated animals. In their parade they had 50 elephants, 16 world's champion dancing horses, 100 military ponies. They had a 3-ring sawdust show with the above animals as well as trapeze performing monkeys, riding ostriches, etc.

August 1915 - James H. Clay, 61, was accidently killed on the Henry Dietz farm near Curlew. Mr. Clay and Frank Coil were stacking hay with a derrick when Mr. Clay slipped off the haystack landing on his pitchfork, killing him instantly.

September 1915 - The Curlew School opened with S. L. Chapman, Principal; Ethel Berg, Grammar; Miss Haynes, Intermediate; Mrs. Ada Carpenter, Primary teacher.

October 1, 1915 - Curlew held meetings entertaining three of Washington's most distinguished men. Senators Jones and Poindexter and Congressman Dill were in Curlew for the purpose of investigating the proposed Curlew Lake irrigation project. A banquet was held for them at the Hotel Ansorge and the meeting was in the Woodman Hall. More than 250 people attended, including a score from Republic. Speakers were introduced by John P. Helphrey. 4000 acres can be irrigated at a cost of \$15 to \$25 per acre, which would be the cheapest irrigation in the State.

1916 - Curlew tried to get the Ferry County Courthouse, but the vast majority of voters from Republic area squelched it.

A new garage was started in Curlew by the Curlew Motor Company owned by Pat Boerner and J. H. Benson.

March 16, 1916 - There was a Quaker show at Curlew that drew a large crowd with their acrobats, music, etc.

March, 1916 - Alvin Page decided to start a skunk farm on his farm near Curlew as hides were selling for \$2.50.

August 11, 1916 - Curlew is on Kettle River 21 miles north of Republic. It is the Home of "Curlew Butter and Ice Cream".

1928 - George Washington Marquam was born in 1844 and passed away this week. His children are Guy, William, James and Lena.

September 1, 1933 - The State of Washington voted to do away with prohibition. The voting went as follows: Curlew 28 dry votes, 27 wet; Malo 22 dry, 18 wet; Danville 25 wet, 5 dry!

January 17, 1936 - Ambrose Landy robbed the bank at Rosalia along with Joseph Gankel 28, they also held up the Montgomery Ward store.

NOTE: These items were taken from the old papers "as is". There may be discrepancies in name spelling, punctuation, etc.



THE CHAPMANS

Kitty was a pioneer of Curlew, coming in 1903 at the age of 15 with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Jasper Faulkner. Kitty was the first bride to be given a shower in Curlew. It was given for her by Mrs. Guy Hephrey in 1909 at the Hephrey home.

Below is undoubtedly a wedding picture of the Chapmans at that time. More can be found about the Chapmans in the first "Reflection" book.



Harry and Kitty Chapman



Kitty Chapman and Karen Bardwell Lembcke at Karen and David Lembcke's wedding, February 28, 1965. Karen is a granddaughter of Sidney and Lottie Bardwell who came to Danville in 1909.

CURLEW CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL

In 1901, students in the Curlew area attended classes in part of the old "Helphrey's Store" before it was moved, then with the coming of the railroad, part of the store building and housing for the school moved to a spot just south of the present John Lembcke home.



Curlew School about 1902-03, in building about where John Lembcke lives. Children on right of bookcase, back, L to R: Zilpah Lindsey, Elva Olson, Beatrice Lindsey, Ida Twaddell, Dora Perkins, Margaret Gibbs. Front: Mary Helphrey, Flossie Barrett. To left facing; rear, Arvilla Snelling, teacher; others unknown.



Curlew School about 1903 - John Short, teacher

In 1907, a contract was entered into with the Canadian firm of McKee and Bronthron to construct what is known as the "white schoolhouse." The actual construction was done by Angus McDougall, who had constructed the Danville schoolhouse. Mr. McDougall was a Canadian citizen, but owned an interest in the Danville Sawmill and lived in Danville. The Curlew School was built in the heyday of international informality, and was flourishing by the time the Border tightened up. Schools were also built the same year at Malo and Karamin, but it is not known if Mr. McDougall built them.

In 1911, a Mr. Oscar Olson built a belfrey for the "white school", and in January of 1912 a bell was purchased for \$90.00. These first years the bell was used for fire alarms, signals of disaster, and the sound of celebrations. At the end of World War I it rang all day.



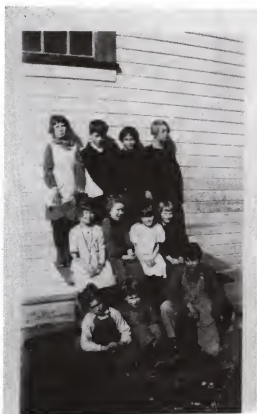
Curlew School - 1915



Teacher, Bertha Geppert
Back Row: Neva Hanawalt,
Hazel (Perkins) Brown,
Marie (Choate) Anderson,
George Stotts, Truman
Nelson. 2nd Row: Bill
Helphrey, Howard Cald-
well, Lou & Harry Stanton,
Florence Caldwell, Rubye
Anderson, Minnie & Ber-
nard Wheaton. Front:
Charles Irving, Rose
Stotts, Unknown, Nettie
Heuett, Gilbert Carrier,
Mary Nyphon, Ruth Page,
Marguerite Nelson
(LaPray) in front.

In 1915, the school district expanded its facilities by the addition of a two story brick high school building nearby. Additions to the brick building were made in 1936 and also in 1969, the latter including a modern cafeteria. All through the early years there was a barn in the rear of the buildings to house pupils' horses, as many of them rode to school by horseback or on mules, and a few rode the train.

Schools are always of great significance in the history of a country, and this area is no exception. The white school building has been accepted by the Washington State Register of Antiquities, and is a candidate for the National Register. It is more than just the oldest continuously functioning school building in the county, but is a living testimonial to the free interaction of cooperative international neighbors. It is a third generation school and more elaborate than the log schools that were built about that time.



Back Row: Neva Hanawalt, Bill Helphrey, Mary Nyphon, Rubye Anderson.
2nd Row: Nettie Heuett, Ruth Page, Pearl Mallgren, Rose Stotts.
Front: Delbert Rumsey, Bernard Wheaton, Truman Nelson



1940 Curlew High graduating class: Albert Loucks, Lucille Graves, Forest Blakely



Curlew School - 1912



L to R: Unknown, Tofus Cardinal, Unknown, Unknown, Mary Pace, Unknown, Unknown, Myrtle Reinhold, Kenneth Roberts, Unknown, LaVilla Strassburg, Carl Lindsey - Curlew High School students.



Curlew School students, -1925 - Front Row: Ruth Page, Nettie Heuett, Pearl Mallgren, Jane Martin, Betty Farnsworth. 2nd Row: Florence Caldwell, Neva Hanawalt, Rubye Anderson, Mary Nyphon, Minnie Wheaton, Bernard Wheaton, Bill Helphrey, Valentine Kohler. Back Row: Dorothy Cotton, Marie Choate, Hazel Perkins, John Martin, George Stotts (Pete), Truman Nelson, Joe Porter, Vernon Cotton.

In 1935, the high school students from Davnille started attending Curlew by bus, which started the trend for many consolidations and many bus routes. Some of the smaller schools had already been consolidated with the five remaining school districts, which included Danville, Ferry, Malo, Deer Creek, and Curlew, and these are now all consolidated into the Curlew School District No. 50, and nearly all pupils are transported to school by District-owned buses.



Curlew High School,
1935 - Back Row:
Virgil Stovik, Ray-
mond Stovik, Bernard
Wheaton, W. I. Beaug-
han, Sup't. Front
Row: Nettie Heuett,
Miss Hazen, Teacher,
Thelma Barnaby.

Graduating Class



Curlew High School
graduating class of
1936 - L to R:
Frank Olmstead, Amy
Thorndike (Stotts),
Elias Brown, Gerry
(Becker) Marquam,
Teacher, James Keck,
Annie Wheaton, Mr.
Slaughter, Sup't.

A complete new Curlew Consolidated School complex was constructed in 1979, one-half mile south of the original school grounds, and occupied in February of 1980. It now houses kindergarten through 12th grade, complete with modern shop, bus garage, library, gymnasium, modern classrooms, and has beautiful grounds, including baseball fields, tennis court, etc.

The White School Building and its counterpart were purchased by the Seventh Day Adventist Church, and besides housing, includes a bakery, second hand store, etc.

Excerpts by Marian Dammon
and Madelaine Perry

NOTE: The above history of the Curlew School was presented at the dedication of the new bell tower built by the school shop class under the direction of teacher Rod Fuller, from memorial funds of Robert Massie, and dedicated to Robert and Beulah Massie on May 31, 1981.



Bell Tower



Curlew Consolidated School

From the Ferry County Courthouse records we have found the following information. This may not be complete due to the burning of some of the courthouse records. The schools in our area were officially started as follows: Karamin - July 25, 1906; Eagle Cliff - March 30, 1905; Dulin #33 - May 17, 1920; Ferry #34 - June 3, 1921; Malo #5 - January 31, 1902; Stovik #31 - May 7, 1918; Massie #27 - December 28, 1910; Boulder Creek #26 - July 9, 1910.

The first teacher of record at Curlew was Mrs. J. C. Knapp in 1902, followed by Emma Anderson. Others were J. L. Short, C. E. Hartley, Arvilla Snelling, Gussie L. McQuirk, Grace Davis, Anna Heslin, Isabel Mardin. These were followed by Blanche Weeks, Viola Stockman, Marie Stack, Ella Danforth, S. L. Chapman, Mary Chapman, Lucie Lounsbury, Mary Schlegel, Ethel Berg - 1915.

Ada Carpenter, Eva Hanes, Leila Mason, M. Leighton, Rachel Gatzlof - 1917; Blanche Bacon (Kuehne), Ethel Swanson, Tressa Enders, Merna Clark, C. V. Barker, E. G. Houglanld, Wm. Randolph, Martin Lewis, Estella Bradford, Esther Johnson, Mrs. E. V. Fleming, Frances Brandford, and R. G. Saven - 1919.

Later years from 1920 the teachers were Mrs. P. F. Nelson, Ina Fortin, M. B. Whaley, Doris Clift, L. O. Webster, Viola Stuman, Leslie DeLong, Mae McConnell, Nell Douty, Elizabeth Killian, Elizabeth wheat, Josilee Iddings, Clara Carlson, Mary Wiley - 1926; Magdalene Weighlt, Bertha Geppert, Twilla Preston, Martha Forsythe, Levi Williams, Wallie Burnham, Dorothea Sprengel, Velma Reed, Lottie Mason, Thor Anderson, Frances Marshall, Ruth Dolby, and in 1932 Dorothy Pace.

In the 1911 Republic News Minners: January 6, 1911 - The following children were enrolled in the Curlew Public School: May and Ida Twaddell, Albert Moller, Mary, Louis, Peggy, Frances and Jack Hephrey, Earl and Bennie Clarno, Florence Barrett, Lois Olson, Myrtle Reinhold, Oroville Twaddell, Adrien and Wilbert Perkins, Margaret Norton, and Mary Schumann. The teachers were Viola Stockham and Blanche Weeks.



Front L to R: Bertram Noe, Dale Loucks, Harold Ferguson, Oscar Strandberg, Warren Olson, John Lee, Bob Lindsey. 2nd row: Willard Miller, Anna Marie Mooney, Mildred Coutts, Dorothy Nelson, Beverly Ferguson, Mary Jane Miller (Koepke), Julia Noe, Mildred Dick, Jean Lancaster, Bill Steele. 3rd row: Glen Kiehl, Nadine Massie (Hottell), Ruth Brown (Windsor), Rosalie Nelson (Dunn), Gordena Olmstead, Martina Somday, Marjorie Lindsey (Edwards), Virginia Kiehl (Alfson), Lucille Graves (Wheaton), Floyd Dick, Mr. Smith, Sup't.

4th row: Mill Miller, Teacher, Lena Merchant, Lucille Powers, Dorothy Price, Carol Kellogg, Bernice Wilcox, Mary Matozek, Deloris Short. 5th row: Adrian Blakely, Albert Loucks, Don Nicholas, John Meyer, David Brinkman, Pat Price, Roy Stotts, Bill Nicholas, Ralph Dulin, Max Sparks; September 1939.



Curlew School, 3rd & 4th grade, 1946-47 Front, L to R: Newton Faulkner, Howard Akers, Charlene Egner, Patsy Howell, Darlene Brown, Irene Barnaby, Betty Brown, Lois Schneider, Carol Oliver, Richard Mallgren, Larry Rarrick. Middle: Lucille York, Karen West, Marilyn Grumbach, LaDonna Egner, Theresa Couts, Jennie Marquam, Dennis Rumsey. Back: David Lembcke, Larry Nichols, Kenneth Grumbach, Dale Brown, Joe Schneider, James Heuett, Gary Cromwell, Robert Eaton. Teacher (in back), Agnes Copp



Curlew Consolidated School Faculty, 1946-47. Front, L to R: Leo Anderson, Superintendent, Ethel Johnson, Elizabeth Ploughman, Arlene Putnam, Agnes Copp. Back: Stanley Roberts, Doris Averill, Eva McCune

THE SCHOOL BUS!

By Tom McKay

In the fall of 1949 I began to teach school in Curlew and, since I lived at the end of the bus run on Deer Creek, I also drove the school bus. During those years every house on Deer Creek was inhabited and all seemed to have children.

My first stop was for the Graybeals, who lived on Evan Brown's place. They had three high school girls and a seventh grade boy.

At Zorne's sawmill, the Schoonovers and the Bradleys would add ten more students. Three more would join the crowd farther down the road at the Hottell's. (The present highway has a fill right over the place where Hottells lived. A power pole is about all that remains there.)

Where the Day Creek road joins the highway five more would climb aboard: four Bardwells and Barney Lancaster. They had already traveled four miles in a box on the back of a tractor that Barney had driven. A little farther down the hill two Finley girls would get on. After they moved it would be Paul Portogue at that stop. Where Phillips now live I picked up two Liebel children.

People were moving in, staying awhile, and then moving away. During those six years 28 students were the most, and 18 the least that came from Deer Creek.

The bus I drove was a 30 passenger '41 International. It ran quite well when the weather was warm, but when it became cold it refused to start. There was no electricity that far up Deer Creek, so there was no heater to keep the bus warm. Often my wife would bundle up warmly and tow the bus with the tractor while I attempted to get it started. One winter it reached about 30 degrees below zero every night for a couple of weeks. I would get up every two hours and start the motor and let it run until it was warm. One morning the grease in the differential was so stiff that the bus could not move. I poured some kerosene into a pail of sawdust, lit it, and put the blazing pail under the differential. Soon it was able to move freely. Every student made the bus that morning. They said it was too cold to do anything else, so they might as well be in school.

The road was just gravel and not maintained like it is now. It was dusty in the fall, snowy and slick in the winter, and muddy in the spring. One place had a notorious mudhole when the frost went out of the ground. The only way to get through was to take a mighty run at it. The kids thought that was great fun. The county road crew has dug this mudhole out, put in drainpipe, and hard surfaced the road, but when there is a cold winter great frost heaves still develop there. One spring we had a couple of warm days, then rain, and that night it froze. In the morning the road was a sheet of ice. I put the chains on the bus to come down the hill. From the Day Creek road down to Liebels the hill was quite steep. I had the children get out and walk, and I put the wheels on the right side in the ditch and came slowly down the grade. The kids had a great time sliding down the road, just as if they had on skates.

During those years amateur contests were quite popular. One of the Schoonover girls was in first grade. She thought she would be a good singer for the contest and, as we went to and from school, she would practice. "Beautiful Brown Eyes" was the song, and the only time she hit the tune was when she crossed it. This entertained the kids better than if she was singing on tune. (Years later I taught this girl's daughter in the sixth grade at Omak.)

During the winter I would quite often drive the bus to the basketball games. Once we played Molson. The cooks prepared sack lunches for us, and we left school as soon in the morning as we could get organized. We had to go through Republic, Tonasket, Oroville, and up the mountain to Molson. At 35 miles an hour we didn't arrive until after dark. The people at Molson had a supper for us before the games. We played an eighth grade boys' game (for which I was the coach), a high school girls' game, and finally a high school boys' game. When we headed for home it was so late that all the gas stations were closed, and we spent a half hour at Tonasket getting a man out of bed to sell us some gas. Finally, about four o'clock in the morning we arrived at Curlew. Some of the boys stayed at school in the locker room, and some of the other students stayed in town with friends. I had fought to stay awake for the last three hours of the trip, but when I got to bed I could not get my eyes to stay shut. Needless to say, very little was accomplished the next day at school. The trips to Northport and Inchelium were almost as bad. The roads were not very good, and the buses had little power, so the trips always took a long time.

Shortly after I left Curlew in 1955 the mill shut down and the airbase closed, so many people left the Creek. The old '41 International gave up the ghost, and there hasn't been a regular bus on Deer Creek for many years.



School bus driver Tom McKay, with his '41 International bus and his children Tom Jr., Colleen, and Nancy

DANVILLE

Our "Reflections of the Kettle River Region" published in 1976 covered most of the Danville history that we've been able to gather. Therefore, the few personal stories and the following articles may seem unrelated, but we hope they will be of interest to our readers.



1980 - Indian Phillip's Barn and House on Lone Ranch Creek



Bert Wiltsie. Homestead above Dulin Hill. Photography shop in Danville. Brother to Clara Bell Rush.



Wedding - Emma Uthe and Andy Lawson

THE LOGSDONS

By

Doris Cumbo of Colville,
Beverly Daily of Orient,
and Arena Skinner of Centralia,
all granddaughters of Abe and Arrenia Logsdon

Abraham Lincoln Logsdon was born in Kentucky in March, 1852, to James and Sarah Logsdon. In 1876 the family left for Washington by ox team, taking 5 months to reach Dixie, near Walla Walla, where Abraham's brother, Joe, awaited them. They arrived in a very bad snow storm which they were quite unaccustomed to. Later they settled in Almira. Somewhere along the way Abraham met and married Arrenia Elizabeth Adams, a descendent of John Quincy Adams, and they moved to Danville in 1899. Their children were as follows:

Sophonria L. married Ephriam Phar of Danville. She died in childbirth and she and her baby daughter had the first graves in the Danville Cemetery in 1899.

Mary Emmaline married Scott Farnsworth, Sr., and passed away about 1950. Her son, Scott Farnsworth, Jr., married Ethel Underwood and she lives presently in Oak Harbor. Her daughter, Grace, married Judge Richard Pitt of the Oak Harbor-Coupeville jurisdiction and they have in their keeping the original Justice of Peace Record of Nelson (Danville), a sample of which is at the end of this article.

Thomas Greenberry Logsdon, known as Berry, born 1878, married Pearl Ingram of Grand Forks, B.C. He used to haul supplies from Spokane to Danville. His daughter, Arena Skinner, lives in Centralia and visits the Danville area often. Other members of his family are Margaret, Beverly, Garth and Fred.

Delcina Loretta married Clinton Eugene Price. She was born in 1880 and died in 1938. For more of her story, see the Maurice Price section.

Norah passed away in early life leaving a son Elgar who was then adopted by his grandparents, Abraham and Arrenia. Elgar married Frances Ferrier and lives in Spokane. (See Price story re Ferrier.)

Maude lived from 1887 to 1981 and was married to Robert Livesley and lived in Seattle. Eva married John Falconer and lived from 1890 to 1941.

Joseph Abraham Logsdon lived from 1895 to 1924. He was in World War I and when he returned home he worked at the Otto Miller Sawmill near Orient. An accident in the mill split his head open. Dr. Kingston from Grand Forks was called to their cabin and Arena Skinner can remember the doctor throwing the skin, piece of brains, etc., out of the window past her and her brother who had been sent outside. Joe recovered from that surgery but had another operation later in the Grand Forks hospital and died on the operating table.

Naoma died when 15 years old. Jim, age 13, and Morin Logsdon are also buried in the Danville Cemetery as are Abraham and Arrenia themselves.

We have no record of when the remaining Logsdon's moved from the Danville area but on May 12, 1915, Irene and A. Logsdon deeded the Danville Cemetery ground to Ferry County. It consists of 3.236 acres and many pioneers and their families have been buried there.

It is only fitting that the notes taken from the Justice of Peace Records of Nelson (Danville) be added to the Logsdon Story as this record is now kept by Grace Farnsworth Pitts and these notes were taken from the record by Margaret Grumbach and Helen Jewett in person:

Justice of Peace for Nelson: September 11, 1899- John L. Short; June 8, 1901- Abe Logsdon; April 7, 1903- W. A. Wilcox; May 3, 1904- A. J. Privett; July 15, 1907- James C. Price; March 25, 1909- T. G. McCormick.

Justice or court costs ranged from \$5.85 to \$6.45 with the constable receiving \$13.75 (a month). The county prosecuting attorney in early days was Charles P. Bennett. A few samples of trials are: 1902- L. H. Boissonault Customs Officer, arrested and convicted a man for stealing some chickens. He was sentenced to 30 days. 1903- Hans Nordhorst sued Gus Peterson for wages. No record of who won. 1907- John Dufour filed complaint that someone tried to shoot him in the town of Russell.



A. J. Privett House, the last place up Fourth of July Creek at Danville, the land now owned by Dorothy Robinson.

MEMORIES OF MAURICE PRICE

I attended the Danville School for a while and was in the same grade as Frank Grumbach, then one year at the Massie School with Clyde Massie. We then moved up Big Goosmus Creek and I went to the Johnson School (Brenner). Later when that school closed I went back to the Massie School.

My father was Gene Price, or Clinton Eugene. He had lived in Republic when it was a tent town. There was a photographic gallery in Republic and they had a parrot that would whistle until all the dogs would gather. My father would then holler "siccum" and they would have one huge dog fight. The photographic gallery was in a tent.

My grandfather was James Price and he had a blacksmith shop along with Theodore Petterson at Danville. They also had a threshing machine and did a lot of threshing around Danville and Curlew before sawmill days.

My folks moved from Danville to the upper part of Goosmus Creek where my father operated a sawmill for several years and many of the buildings in the area were constructed with lumber from the Price sawmill. It was a large sawmill for those times as it sawed 100,000 feet of lumber a day. It had a 4-foot drive built with steam boiler. This boiler later went to the Lembecke Mill. The Karamin Mill ran at the same time and put out the same amount of lumber. My uncle, Pat Boerner, worked at the Karamin Mill.

In 1917 our family moved to Boulder Creek and my father was in partnership with the Rainbow Lumber Company. In 1918 we moved to the Hans Matson place and had our own sawmill.

I remember the baseball games we used to have. Pat Boerner was the pitcher and played a 1 to 0 game against a Spokane team. The Danville team was managed by my father, Gene Price. Berry Logsdon caught. Claude Brinkman and both Foley boys played. One time Dad hauled the whole team to Republic in his old car, a 1913 Reo.

Dad and Berry Logsdon used to play for dances at Republic, Malo, Danville and the Johnson School. Dad played the banjo and Berry, the fiddle. At the Johnson School Mr. Johnson also played the accordian. The dances at the Johnson School were held during the period the Lone Star Mine was in operation.

Our teacher at the Johnson School was very plump. Ted Johnson and I had a toboggan and one night we took her and another teacher for a ride through a field. We had levers to steer by and when we got going fast, Ted grabbed just one lever and turned the sled crosswise and the teachers landed in deep snow with their heads stuck in the crust. We were not very popular for a while.

My father, Gene Price, was married to Loretta Logsdon, known as Etta. My sister, Irene, passed away and is buried in the Danville cemetery along with two of my brothers, Robbie and Earl. Robbie was killed as a small boy when playing on some logs which rolled and crushed him. My other sister,

Grace, married Roy Foley and they later moved to Spokane where Roy and his brother Ray operated the Foley Service Station. Roy passed away a few years ago and Ray is in a convalescent center in Spokane. The service station has been owned by others for several years, but is still called "Foley's" in 1983.

I remember the unusual phenomena of the Lone Star Mine. If you put tin cans in the tunnel, the water would cause the cans to turn copper-colored and a lot of cans were sold that had been put in that water. Also, the City of Paris Mine, just over the hill from the Lone Star, produced an iron that never rusts. It is pyrite and comes out in some perfect cubes and some octagon shapes.

Thomas Ferrier and Ethel May Kent were married in 1905 and homesteaded near Mauconda. They moved to Boyds in 1922 over Sherman Pass in a covered wagon, driving three cows and five horses. Thomas worked at the Turnbull and Summers Mill. They spent many years at their home just north of Barstow. Their children were Thelma, Frances, Vernita, Ethel and Margaret, my wife and mother of my daughters Beverly Daily of Orient and Doris Cumbo of Colville.

(Note: Maurice Price worked for Western Auto in Colville for many years until he retired, where he still lives. His wife, Margaret, passed away a few years ago.) (Note: Mr. Price was found murdered in his woodshed in 1987.)



Jean, Clara and John Bell about 1907 by Kettle River, owners of Danville Store.

(Right:) Mrs. Ray Rusho (Clara Wiltse Bell) raised 26 orphan lambs on this North Fork Lone Ranch farm in 1913.



By Arthur T. Petterson

"I haven't been feeling very well as my latest medicine causes me to pass out but the doctor wants me to keep on it a little longer to judge the results. In the meantime I have been thinking of a few additional items that I forgot to have included in "Reflections of the Kettle River Region." My sister, Emma M. Petterson was born March 12, 1898 and only lived two days. I had another sister also in 1902 who was stillborn. My brother, Albert Raymond, was born on September 8, 1899 and died August 27, 1900. They are all buried in the Danville Cemetery.

"Mr. Onas at Danville made the coffins as he did for many deceased. I was allowed to attend the graveside services as a kid and was to have been a pallbearer for Jim Logston when he died, but fainted during the services at his home and when I came to, my grandparents had packed snow on me and wouldn't let me go to the cemetery. My mother and brother Oscar left the next day for Spokane enroute to Lakeview, Idaho, where my father was working, but when Father heard about me fainting he sent for me, too. I left Danville with Mr. Mather, the school teacher and their old dog, "Doc," on February 23, 1906, and didn't return until my family moved back in October. The Bert Campbells lived in the Petterson house while we were gone.



Arthur and Oscar Petterson and Roy Powers drilling, 1904, at Lucille Dreyfus Mine Dump.

"I married Stella Click of Usk, Washington, and my brother Oscar married her sister, Ethel Click.

"Mattie Biram, wife of Clark who used to live in Danville in later years, was the first Wenatchee Apple Blossom Queen. Mary and Ann Powers, sisters of Roy Powers from the Danville area, attended Holy Names Academy and boarded with my wife and I in Spokane.

"A Canadian called 'Orange Sam' rode horseback along the Canadian-United States Border saying he was Christ and he always wore a wreath of oranges on his head. He rode a white horse. (Note: Many of the older Canadians in Grand Forks have verified this, even though the story was questioned by some.)

"N. A. Munn and A. Foley Payne did a lot of bootlegging, along with many other good citizens of the area, and Foley got shot through his neck, but the bullet didn't hit a vital area and the story was that he didn't even go to a doctor.

"There was a gold strike on the rocky knoll in the middle of Logston's field. There were newspaper articles about it at the time."

(Note: The Arthur Pettersons planned their 60th wedding anniversary on June 23, 1978, but Arthur passed away May 22, 1978, just 10 days after writing this letter.)



Nelson, Washington (Presently Danville) in 1896 when town was just beginning

SINGERS (by Sherry (Singer) Johnson)

In 1902 Frank X. Singer came to Grand Forks, Canada from Augsburg, Germany, to look for his missing older brother who had left the Old Country earlier. He never found nor heard from his brother again. His fate is still unknown.

Frank worked in the sawmill and the smelter in Grand Forks before coming to the United States where he bought the Otto Wattlin place above Danville on Day Creek.

In 1904 he married Louise Harder. She was from Arlan, Germany. Four children were born to this union: Dora, Emily, Louise and a son, Peter. In 1920 Louise, Sr. passed away suddenly leaving Frank with a family to raise alone. Peter was just six years old when his mother passed away. Frank finally wrote to Mary Beaglehimmer in Germany and she agreed to come to the United States to become his wife and mother to his children. This was in 1922, and it took Mary two weeks to come over to the United States on the ship. Frank met her in Spokane and they were married there before coming back to the place on Day Creek.



Frank and Mary Singer on the Wattlin place, with
L to R: Dora, Emily, Louise and Peter.

In 1924 the family moved off Day Creek and bought the W. A. McKay place on 4th of July Creek. In 1930 they moved from the McKay place to that of Dennis Peone.

Son Pete helped Frank with the family ranch. In 1937 he met his future wife while helping Andy Lawson during threshing season. Marjorie May Morris had come to Danville from Sandpoint, Idaho to cook for Lawson's harvest crews. Pete and Marjorie were married at Sandpoint, Idaho on June 7, 1938. They lived on the McKay place and four children were born to them: Katherine, Sally, James and Sherry.

In 1952 Frank and Mary bought the Jack Leggee place in Danville and moved off the hill, leaving the ranch in Pete's capable management and with full partnership with his father. Pete and his family then moved across the creek into the Peone house. Pete and Marjorie purchased the Skelton place up on the hill above the McKay farm from John Woods and it was added to the Singer Ranch.

Frank, who was born in 1877, passed away in April 1973 at his home at the age of 96. He had remained active and in good health all of his years until the last day. Mary then moved to the Ferry County Memorial Nursing Home and still lives there, now in 1984, at the age of 93.



Mary and Frank Singer, 50th Wedding (1970)



Marjorie and Peter 25th Wedding Anniversary (Sally in background).



Katherine, James, Sally, Sherry about 1955

(Of Pete's family: Katherine lives in Wenatchee, Sally in Spokane, James on the former Clyde Massie place and Sherry is Mrs. Tom Johnson and lives on Toroda Creek.)

GRUMBACH



Mary and Theodor Grumbach
Golden Wedding - 1947



Ted and Bessie Grumbach
Newlyweds - 1933

Mary and Theodor Grumbach, whose story is in our previous "Reflections" are both deceased and buried in the Danville Cemetery. Their children are Ted, Bill and Frank. Ted and his wife Bessie now live in Spokane near several of their ten children who are Dorothy, William, Mary, John, Helen, Betty, Daniel, Carl, Karen and Rita.

William married Jean Blair whose aunt, Clara Bell, once owned the Danville Store. They lived on Vancouver Island. William was killed in a logging accident in 1947.

(From Paul McKay: Paul McKay used to do many mean tricks to the other kids in Danville. One time he held Ted Grumbach under water until his white shirt collar floated. He also knocked Ted out once. He always seemed to pick on kids smaller than he. Paul passed away October 23, 1978 at the age of 84 in Spokane. His family were homesteaders near Danville).



William Grumbach



Frank Grumbach

Frank ran the Grumbach Ranch for over 40 years and passed away in 1977. His wife, Margaret, still lives in their retirement home on the old Urkhardt homestead. Son, Kenneth, and wife, Aldena, along with their son Douglas now operate the Grumbach Ranch. Their younger son, Ronald, is in college. Hopefully, this ranch, as well as the very few remaining in the area, will continue to be handed down to future generations, keeping agriculture stable in our Country.

HISTORY CLUB STORY by Margaret Grumbach

Bill and Gen Alloway used to ride with Frank and I often when we were moving cattle to high range, distributing salt, etc. One weekend in August we had to take salt to the Marble area and took an extra packhorse with provisions and sleeping bags so we could "camp" at Frog Spring that evening enroute home. The weather was extremely hot, but as we were starting down Marble, a terrible hail storm suddenly hit us. We found out why the mountain was named "Marble"; the hail was every bit as large as marbles. We hurried down the trail and by the time we reached Frog Spring the hail had turned to rain and it was almost dark. So, instead of hurrying on home we found a huge pine tree that had dry ground underneath and the men put up tarp about 8' x 8' for us to cook under with our gas stove. When the rain ceased they started a camp fire a short distance away and strung up a lariat clothesline to dry our soaked coats, socks, etc. (The grass was about knee high and so wet it was like walking in the river). All four of us crowded under the little tarp to eat our would-be supper, shivering and miserable. Bill was kneeling under the edge of the tarp and partially out in the wet grass and said, "A guy who doesn't like this kind of living wouldn't give a damn about anything!"

Old News Miner Stories:

1915: H. A. McGowan was here from Danville saying that cattle rustlers are busy in that area. He says several head of cattle have been stolen recently.

February 17, 1933: Zack Urquart, 83 died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Roy Powers. The Urquart's homestead was where the Frank Grumbach home is now.

OUR INTRODUCTION TO FERRY COUNTY
By Marian Ells

The depression and very tough times in the early 1930's brought a change in our lives, along with many others. We lived in Colfax after we were married, Frank doing electrical work, and I was working in Penny's. However, our banker in Colfax absconded with our money as well as that of many other depositors, before the bank moratorium in 1933, so we decided to leave for greener pastures. The Federal Land Bank advised us there were several farms for sale in Ferry County, so Frank's parents, Arthur and Minnie Ells, and his brother, Boyd, joined us and we all headed for Ferry County.

The Marbelle farm west of Malo was for sale so we went there first. However, upon arriving there the Marbelle place seemed so very steep after being used to the flat land of the Palouse. Our next stop was the Wagner place a few miles north of Curlew. Art and Minnie rented it and we rented a cabin on the A. Z. Anderson place up Little Goosmus Creek. Our nearest neighbors were Edmund and Ethel Bardwell, and I shall never forget the many wonderful days Ethel and I shared in spite of all the hardships.

In the fall of 1933 the Lone Ranch place east of Danville became available. However the Helpreys had been renting it, and had put the fields into alfalfa, with the understanding they could feed their cattle there until the hay was used up. Finally, on April 2, 1934, we were able to move to our new home, along with one saddle horse, one work team, some chickens we had bought from Tony Milicia of Danville, and some seed wheat. The first thing we saw as we entered the yard was a skinned coyote hanging from a tree near the door.



It was very obvious it had been there many months. The Helpreys had a hired man named Philip who batched there while feeding the cattle. He had a few sheep, and evidently butchered and cut them up in the house, as the floor was so thick with mutton tallow it was like a black skating rink and took many washings of lye water before we could live inside the house. Lone Ranch was formerly the allotments of Mary, Catherine, and Agnes Adolph. They had sold to Mr. Grunwell, and it changed hands many times thereafter. There were old barns and corrals down by the creek. The fences were made with split cedar rails and were very rotten. The county road went up through the present fields, and on each side were huge piles of rocks that took years to clean out of the fields. One of the previous owners, the Perrimans, had moved the house in, board by board, from the Phoenix Mine in Canada. Coming from a "pea" country, our first planting was a field of peas which did very well and provided lush feed for the hogs we had bought that year.

We have many happy memories of all those hard time, and always enjoy coming back to visit. We are now retired and live near Pullman, close to our daughter, Faye, and her family.

DR. HAROLD ELLSPERMAN
March 22, 1978

My father was George A. Ellsperman and my mother was Eva Viola. My father was head of the Custom's Office in Danville from 1904-1905 and was stationed there for a year or two. He had started out in Blaine, then was sent to Tacoma, then Danville and back to Blaine. My only sister, Winifred Viola, passed away several years ago but my brother, George A., is still around. We have both been dentists, I in Okanogan. George retired in 1975 and I in 1978.

While in Danville Dad's office was in the old depot. Mr. Page was in the office with him and they served Danville, Midway and Laurier.

Our home was a log house across from Logsdon's which burned down some time ago. All three of us attended grade school in a little red schoolhouse on the hill, above Danville on a corner of Strandberg's pasture on land formerly owned by Dennis Peone. The building is now a granary on the old Singer place. We got our drinking water from Fourth of July Creek and learned to swim in the Kettle River. I can remember going to big picnics in the Curlew-Danville area.

Two Grumbach boys were in school with me, Ted and Bill, and they lived on the steep hill east of Danville and in winter used to come down that hill to school on skis at a terrific speed. I always wondered how they survived. After a period of over 70 years I became acquainted with their younger brother, Frank, who was born the year we lived in Danville. I had a good visit with him about old history. Robert Massie also attended school in Danville when I did and rode some distance on an old white horse.

(Letter received from Dr. Ellsperman)

FIFTH SERIES.
Oct. No. 596.

No. 203798

RECEIPT FOR DUTIES AND FEES.

Receipts may be demanded, and, when demanded, must be given as a matter of right, for any payments of money on account of customs or other dues to the United States.

A receipt in this form must be given in every instance when moneys (other than tonnage duty) are paid at the Customs House.

The person to whom this receipt is given is requested to Counter-sign the Book, and to inform the Auditor for the Treasury Department in the event of his not doing so.

DANVILLE, WASH.

Custom House, Port of

WACON

DEC 21 1903

Vessel: **WACON**

Arrived: **DEC 21**, 1903

	DOLLARS	CENTS
For Duties 6.65 56.5		4 75
Fines, penalties and forfeitures		
Storage, labor, and drayage		
Compensation of storekeepers		
Overtime of officers		
Immigrant fund		
Night and other special services		
Dead passengers		
Miscellaneous customs receipts		
Official fee, viz - Survey		
Foreign entry of vessels		
Foreign clearance of vessels		
Permits		
Bonds		
Official certificates		
Miscellaneous fees		
	\$	4 75

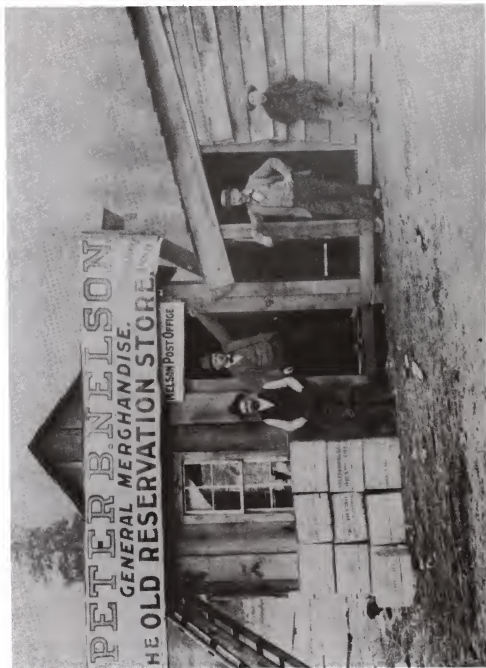
This form of receipt is not to be used for Tonnage Duty

Received from **J. Kelly**

In full of above. **75** Dollars **75** Cents

J. Kelly

NOTE: Dr. and Mrs. H. C. Ellsperman now live at Kala Point, Port Townsend, and recently celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary. When he retired Dr. Ellsperman had practiced dentistry in Okanogan for 56 years.



L to R: O.B. Nelson, Peter Nelson - store owners; L. K. Boissonault; unknown (Customs Officer)

Nellie EARLY DAYS (by Nellie (Brown) Johnson)

My mother, Nellie Lonsbro, was born in Salt Lake City in 1884, the youngest of two sisters, Frances and Margaret (Maggie). As very young children their mother re-married a man by the name of Moses Ediams and thereafter the girls went by the name of their step-father. Ediams was a rather restless man, always in quest of something just over the horizon. The excitement of



Susan Ediams, sister Maggie, husband Moses, daughter Nellie in front, mother of Nellie Brown Johnson. 1896.

the old west lured him from one booming mining town to another. In 1897 the Ediams family, with the exception of Frances, who became Mrs. Andy Jardine and lived in Kaslo, B.C., moved to Nelson, Washington. Nellie attended the first school there and it was taught by her sister Maggie while their step-father, Moses looked for gold. (School pictured next page).

*X Mas
Compliments
Miss Maggie Ediams
from her
devoted Scholars
Nelson, Wash.
1897*

School memorabilia

By 1898 Republic was the going place and it was time to move again. Nellie attended the first school there, taught in tents or on the hillside, and Maggie became one of the first telephone operators in Republic. Mrs. Ediams, who was a beautiful seamstress, sewed for the 'fancy' ladies of the town. Moses Ediams made a fortune (and lost it) buying and selling mining stocks. My mother often said that growing up in the wild, wide-open, roaring mining camp of Republic was one of the happiest experiences of her life. She used to go back to Nelson (Danville) each summer and spend some time with her friend, Viola Jaskulek.



School in Nelson, 1897, Miss Maggie Ediams, teacher.
 Nellie Ediams, Etta Logston, Mrs. Gene Price, Mary Peone, Edna Downs, Maude Logston, Nora Logston, Viola Jaskulek, Florence Phar, Lillian Phar, Irene Peone, Josie Peone, Myrtle and Hazel Marden, a Ewing, Ray and Roscoe Pettijohn, Frank Boissonault, Bert, Roy, Ed and Harley Kelly. (Not necessarily in the named order).

When the railroad was built to Republic, Nellie met Robert Brown. They were married and went into the grocery business at Ferry, Washington, and later in Midway, B.C. Maggie moved to Spokane and was married to Ren Rice who figured prominently in early Spokane history. He made a fortune processing and packaging the cereal 'Dynamite'. Moses Ediams went to the Gold Fields of Nevada in 1903 and Mrs. Ediams, tired of constantly moving, went to Kaslo, B.C. to stay with her daughter.

(Editor: Their daughter, Nellie, author of this article, was the wife of Harold (Ole) Johnson whose story is in another chapter of this book. Nellie and Harold moved to Colville when he retired from the U.S. Custom's Service and Nellie passed away in July, 1982 after a long illness).

(1979: Miss Bradley, a Danville teacher in about 1910 is still living in Portland Oregon, well over 90 years of age, and still enjoying life.)

LOSEKE (by Alice M. Florence)

Mom (Myrtle Phelps) moved to Danville from Tonasket, Washington with her two children Alice and Henry (Bud) Phelps. We came from Tonasket by car. It was owned by Norman Ballew whose folks owned the Ballew Store in Danville. This store is gone now. The old Union Store held the Postoffice and was owned by Bradley's. It has been torn down also. We lived next door to the Custom's Office, which was located up the street from where the folks lived in Danville.

Mom shipped our household goods and things by train from Tonasket. Charley Nelson was the mail and freight hauler, and he used horses and wagon. My mother met my step-dad, William (Bill) Loseke, when he caught her washing her feet in Fourth of July Creek just across the road from where he lived next to the Custom's Office. He told her to stop because the people downstream had to drink the water.

They were married December 24, 1925. Dad had come from Grand Forks, B.C. to Danville. We lived in the Lowney house when they were married. It was next to Uncle Harry and Aunt Maude Lembcke's on the Kettle River bank. Doris Irene was born there August 19, 1926. Aunt Maude was the midwife, and she helped a lot of children come into this world. She was 'Aunt' to the whole town.

We moved to Curlew on a ranch and called it 'Jaw Bone Ranch'. That is where Craig Beener now lives up Cottonwood Creek. Dorothy Maude Loseke was born there November 27, 1927. We couldn't make enough to live on, so moved back to Danville next to Aunt Maude's, where Robert Kenneth (Tope) was born on May 18, 1929. Dad worked in the mine at Danville until he went back on the railroad. He died in Republic November 4, 1957. Dad was born in Walla Walla, Washington, March 2, 1898, and mother was born in Timmie Baazeau, Wisconsin March 30, 1882. She died June 2, 1958. They are both buried in the Danville Cemetery.



Henry David Phelps and horse, Nancy.

Henry David Phelps was born March 16, 1916. He died June 14, 1947 and is buried in the Danville Cemetery. Alice (Phelps) Florence lives in Kellogg, Idaho, Dorothy Maude (Loseke) Gustauson now resides in Moscow, Idaho. Doris Irene (Loseke) Stotts lives at the Regency Care Center in Spokane, and brother, Robert Kenneth Loseke lives in Walla Walla, Washington.

(Myrtle Loseke, Kate Graves and Maude Lembcke are sisters)

The Doukhobors used to do a lot of shopping in Danville. One time their Orange King came and decorated our school yard pump with a beautiful linen cover and oranges. We waited until he left, then we went and got the oranges and ate them.

We used to have school picnics and other get-togethers when I was growing up.

Our house has been torn down. Only the barn and garage still stand.

Charles Nelson hauled mail for many years from the railroad depot at Danville to the Danville Postoffice.



Harry Lembcke, Myrtle Loseke and Bill Loseke

WOODS

John Woods bought the J. Walter's Homestead on the Upper Danville Road now owned by the Duncans. He and his first wife had two sons, Jack and Kenneth. After this marriage ended in divorce he married Mary Jane Lambert Ryan, a widow with one son, Patrick Ryan. Mary Jane's father was a Frenchman for whom Lambert Creek was named.

Mary Jane and John raised her grandson, Patrick Cochran, who graduated from the Curlew High School and became a policeman in southwest Washington.

Pat Ryan served in World War II and after one unsuccessful marriage, he married Essie Lees of Curlew and they ran the Danville Store for several years until he passed away. Essie still lives in Danville. Jack Woods married and moved several times. While living briefly in Colville, one of their children was burned to death while playing with matches. Four children born later were all asphyxiated when a gas burner was accidentally left on while the family was living in Kennewick. Many years later Jack took his own life.



Mrs. John Woods (Mary Jane Lambert)
Mrs. Henry Nelson.

Kenneth worked on a merchant marine ship. In about 1970, before it could reach its home port of Bangor, Washington, it was caught in a very bad storm and its overloaded cargo shifted, causing the ship to tip and sink. There were no survivors. His widow was living in Oroville, Washington.

Upon retirement, John and Mary Jane sold their farm to Patrick and moved to Danville, living in the Tony Anastasia house, now a storage building for Skip and Ella Winger.

BRINKMAN, CLAUDE and MADGE 1893 - 1984 by Marjorie (Brinkman) Simanton

(In writing of the life of my parents, I found it extremely difficult to keep it as concise as possible. They have always been proud of the region and their family. I have some history which traces the Bradley and Brinkman families back to the countries of England, Scotland and the Netherlands, but since I know that you were interested only in the family as in relation to Ferry County I have tried to keep it brief. I hope this will have been of some help. My mother kept remarkable notes and letters from the families and friends who were close to them, and jotted down on the back of old ballots (when she was on the Election Board and had the time) the history of her family and some of my father's. Three years ago, I taped both of their thoughts and remembrances of their life at Danville, and when they came to Danville. There is so much more that I could have written. The death of their two sons was a terrible blow to them, as it is to every parent who lose their children. Claudia and I are extremely proud of our parents, and their grandchildren feel that they have kept up with the changing times, and value their opinion and love).

Claude Brinkman came to Danville from Rosemont, Kansas when he was nine years old. His father, Bert Brinkman, decided to homestead a 160 acre tract east of the railroad and along the International Boundary line. The winter of 1902, Claude and his father spent in a tent, with boards up about three feet all around, with the tent above that. Claude remembers how cold the tent was and how lonesome it was when he came home from school. The rest of his family, his mother and his brother, joined Claude and his father in the spring, and a lean-to was put up, and then with the help of Mr. Elmore, and a man called Uncle Oscar, they began building two rooms of the house that Helen Brinkman lives in today. Claude carried water to Peter B. Nelsons family for five cents a day and then if he cleaned out the carbide lights he received 15 cents daily. Later on in life, when he broke up the ground behind the existing Adams-Grunwell store, he unearthed the same white powder that he had cleaned out of those lamps many years before. He reported it was a smelly job.

Madge (Bradley) Brinkman arrived with her parents, Arthur and Maude Bradley, and brother, Bernice on October 6, 1906. They were met at the train by a Jim McGregor and taken to the Cottage Hotel. Her father rented the house that she lives in now, for a year, and later purchased it when they decided to stay. She remembers the many stores, saloons, and dances. At 13, she attended her first dance with her parents which was a Thanksgiving masquerade. She was amazed at the costumes, noted that the music was provided by a piano and violin, women entered free, and it cost the gentlemen one dollar. At midnight, several women of the community served a complete Thanksgiving dinner to all.

She met Claude her first day of school as he sat right across from her. Later on that developed into a problem, as Madge leaned over and grabbed his paper. Wherein Claude whispered back, "If you don't give me my paper, I'll have to kiss you!" and was promptly noticed by the teacher, Mr. Mather. Needless to say, when the parents on both sides of the incident were notified, there were some questions to answer. However, when the whole affair was settled, it became, as most things do of this nature, a family joke which delights the current generation of Brinkman grandchildren.

Madge was one of the first students from Ferry County to attend W.S.U. and she entered the Elementary Science Department. She excelled in Math, but only completed two years there. Recently she gave the W.S.U Library some of the early memorabilia, newspapers and pictures of W.S.U. when she was a student there. She was also a member of the first girls basketball team at W.S.U.

Claude and Madge were married at Danville, Washington on the 5th of May, 1917, with Edwin S. Secrest officiating. They moved to their first home, called the Bungalow, then to the "Upper Place", which they purchased from the Grumbach family. Claudia (Nelson) was born there. It was a steep, difficult hillside to farm. They commented that they bought their first cow and bull there, beginning their ranch life. Later when Claudia was two, they moved to the ranch by the river where Claude farmed until 1960. He then semi-retired and turned the farm over to his son, Glenn.

Claude and Madge had four children: Claudia, Glenn, David and Marjorie. Claudia married Albin Nelson and lives on Little Goosmus Creek. They have three children Dale, who married Elaine Wheaton, is an engineer living in Anchorage, Alaska. Gary, at home, and Lois, who married Allen Bremner, now living in Cheney. Claudia and Albin have four grandchildren.

Glenn Married Helen Olson, and he was a rancher all his life on the place where his father and grandfather homesteaded so many years before. He passed away from cancer September 19, 1979. Glenn and Helen had three children, Glenda, now Mrs. Dennis Vaagen of Colville; Rhonda, who died at birth; and Dayne, now of Vancouver, Washington. Glenn and Helen have three grandchildren.

David became a Doctor of Veterinary Medicine and had a practice at Bremerton, Washington. He then returned to teach at the Veterinary School at W.S.U. before associating with the Pittman Moore Company. He married Aleen Myneer, and they had one daughter, Cheryl. David passed away at Doylestown, Pennsylvania, on September 6, 1970.

Marjorie married Jim Simanton and resides in Spokane, Washington where she teaches in the Central Valley School District. Jim and Marjorie have four children, Laura and Jim, both in Seattle, and Leslie and Keith in Spokane.

Claude and Madge presently reside in the home that Madge's father bought in 1907. They can still recall some of the interesting early events and the people that lived in the area at that time. Friends who had gone to school with them in Danville visited them throughout the years and it has always been an enjoyable time of reminiscing of past times. They have seen the changes in the population and the country for over 82 years. They still remain interested in the news of the area and occasionally go to the Senior Citizens Dinner at Curlew. Their remaining descendants are very proud of their contribution to the area, and especially enjoy listening to them tell of the early life and view their pictures and documents that tell of that period. Claude is now 91 years of age and Madge will be 91 in July.

MY COUNTRY SCHOOL
By Alice McShane Foley

My first year of teaching was in 1930 at Danville, Washington. It was truly a "little white schoolhouse," big bell, well with pump nearby, etc., and I have many fond memories of those two years.

The schoolhouse was inside a large fenced-in lot with two rooms divided by a hallway. In this hallway the children's coats were hung, lunches and the water pail, complete with dipper, sat on a long shelf. A man came each morning to clean, start the fires in both rooms, fill the water pail, etc. We had outdoor plumbing. Even then it was still referred to as the "new school" although it had been built in 1908 and 1909. After my first year a furnace was installed but turned out to be a "dud" so we were stuck with the two stoves.

My room was a nice comfortable schoolroom. Most of the children who attended were children of the men and women who had attended the same school when they were young. There were two of us teachers, Mrs. Elsie Crane who taught the upper grades, 5 through 8 and I had grades 1 through 4. At this time I believe we each had 12 or 13 students and we were both there two terms.

We both boarded with Bert and Clara Brinkman whose grandchildren we had in school, namely, Claudia, Glen and David Brinkman. In good weather we walked the two miles, but on wintry bad days Mr. Brinkman drove us to school. The Brinkman ranch was bordered on one side by Canada and at the foot of a hill. We had to pass through the Customs Offices to get to and from school. The road passed over the railroad that ran to Republic. We used the hand car belonging to the Great Northern to take us to the Curlew dances when necessary. Sometimes we would pile in the only car available, Ted Grumbach's. The dances were a meeting place for young and old for miles around.

Mrs. Crane and I both thoroughly enjoyed "our school." Many games were played on the school ground: Tag, Follow-the-Leader, London Bridge, Run-Fox-Run, etc. Also all games were played with all sizes and gender participating. There was always lots of snow for winter games, too. The upper grades had a piano. A few minutes a day were reserved for music. My children and I would go into Mrs. Crane's room and sit with the "big" kids. I played the piano. On Friday afternoons we spent many delightful days singing or having a spell-down and other activities that everyone looked forward to. We always observed special occasions like on Valentine's Day with a box decorated by the "big girls" and it was a ruling that everyone received valentines. Christmas was special, too. We made gifts for the parents and one another. Our trees were decorated with handmade decorations from our art class and the rooms and hall were also decorated. Santa Claus always made his appearance when we had the parents visiting and always came with a large sack filled with nuts, oranges and candy which had been bagged and donated by the parents.

We were a tightly-knit group and shared joys and sorrows. One year a boy from the 8th grade was seriously wounded while skating. He spent many days in the Grand Forks Hospital where he later died. We all took turns visiting him even though there were few privately-owned cars. We had the usual bouts of chickenpox, measles, etc., but there were few colds those years even though our winters were bitterly cold. We always kept a kettle boiling on our stoves for the steam. The children kept their lunches behind the stoves during the winter to keep them from freezing as they would do if left in the hall.

I remember two Custom's Officers, one being Tom Fristoe. His son was in my 1st grade and even at that age could sing all verses of "Strawberry Roan" and was called upon to do this many times at our school functions. The children were a source of joy and wonder to me. It was impossible to realize how understanding and thoughtful they were and always eager to learn. I can close my eyes yet and see little Lucille Powers coming in with eyes as big as saucers when she had walked to school to say a "lion had chased her!"

Often when the children couldn't walk to school a parent or neighbor would bring them in a large sled pulled by horses which was a source of delight. The horses had sleigh bells on them. The kids sat in straw, bundled up in robes, and by the time they picked up children along the way, the sled would be full when it got to school. Almost every day we would see the Doukhobor children from their settlement across the Canadian Line, come walking single file down a trail past the school yard to the Danville Store. Their clothing was typically "old country."

One never-to-be-forgotten time was when the County School Superintendent, Jane Kenny from Republic, came and sang several solos. She had a beautiful voice and we all enjoyed it. E. Clyde Miller had preceded her as County Superintendent.

We had a school paper edited every month consisting of several large sheets of paper run off by hand from a tray of glutinous mixture, making one copy at a time. This was the forerunner of the present efficient copy machines. The paper had a large illustration of a groundhog drawn by me. Each grade had its own reporter.

This school dated back to the late 1800's and when I learned that it had been consolidated with Curlew, I was sure an integral part of the community was gone forever. I remember those days spent there as a most enjoyable time of my life. I married one of the second or third generation men whose parents had attended this same school.

NOTE: The Jane Kenny mentioned in this article later married a Mr. Cody. She taught at several schools in the area and was very active in community affairs. She died in 1984.

THE DULIN SCHOOL IN 1934
By Beulah Lehman LaMotte

The first of October in 1934, I went to teach the Dulin School for a six-month term. This school was in the hills above Danville. My salary was \$75 per month for six months. I paid \$30 per month for room and board at the Tom Dulin place.

Every morning the two youngest Dulin children and I took our lunches in the tobacco tins which were the school lunch boxes of those days, and walked the mile and a half through the woods to the schoolhouse. We passed no other dwellings. At the little unpainted schoolhouse we built a fire in the big stove, brought a pail of water up from the creek, and got ready for the day. The two Archie Northrop boys soon arrived from the other direction and the children played until I rang the handbell which signalled it was time for school to begin.

I had only four pupils: The youngest Northrop boy, Ernest, in the first grade; Ralph Dulin in the third grade; Walter Northrop in the fifth grade; and Frances Dulin in the eighth grade. Frances had to be prepared in our six-month term to pass the eighth-grade state examinations which would be given in Republic in May. I was proud of our little school and of Frances when she passed the exams with the highest grades in Ferry County that year.

There were few extra books at the little school, but there were a few old National Geographics, and using these for references and pictures, we carried on a unit on Eskimos in which the whole school participated. Other than this, the work was individual instruction as there was such a wide span in grade levels.

We had plenty of snow and sometimes it got pretty cold. I remember that Mr. Northrop came down and had the fire going before we got to school several times when it was very cold. When it got to 30 degrees below zero we closed school for a few days.

The little school in the woods is long gone. Thirty years after I taught there, I went back. There was no sign of the schoolhouse. I found only the broken iron from an old school desk lying in the grass.

(NOTE: Beulah and Vernon live in Carlton, Washington and are good friends of Lee and Gertie Banks).

BESSIE CHEYNEY GRUMBACH - 1932-1933

I taught the Dulin School in 1932-33 and had only three Dulins and two Johnsons to keep things going. I boarded at Dulins.

I shall always remember one of my pupils, Jack Johnson, as he was such a live-wire while his brother, Albert, was always very quiet and took school very serious. One incident I remember very well in connection with Jack was that fall when his folks left for a meeting in Idaho. The next morning Jack arrived

at school very early, all scrubbed, combed and neat as a pin. I remarked that he must have hopped out of bed and fried the hot cakes early, and boy! did I ever get a withering look! He said, "Think I'm a woman? Think I'm a sissy? My Grandma Northrop cooks the meals when my Mom is away!"

From old News Miners:

1980: Mrs. Robert J. McCarthy visited our News Miner office this week. Mrs. McCarthy was the former Francis Dulin whose parents were Mr. and Mrs. Tom Dulin who homesteaded on Day Creek. She attended the Dulin School near her home and attended high school in Republic and later moved to San Gabriel, California, where she became Vice President of the Universal Savings and Loan Association. She had many kind things to say about the teachers and good education she got at the little rural grade school on Dulin Hill as well as the high school in Republic. (Her sister, Lillian Gunderson, lives in Coeur d'Alene, brothers Lee in Centralia, and Ralph in Leavenworth).

Personal Stories:

Joseph Jones homesteaded the place known as the 'Jones' place behind the Dulin Hill facing Lone Ranch Creek. His son, Paul, married the former Helen Polanski whose father, George, was the Danville Depot Agent from 1912 to 1925. Phil Jones married a teacher of the Dulin School, Betty Jones. His son, Sam, was killed by the "Galloping Goose" train as he was crossing the tracks at Danville, as recorded in "Reflections--".



On way to Curlew Dance from Danville. 1915.

September 1969: Visitors in the Danville area were Mr. and Mrs. Bronson Meade of Redlands, California, and Mrs. Marjorie Meade of Wenatchee. The ladies were nieces of Pearl Powers who lived many years, until her death, on the Roy Powers farm on the Upper Danville Road.

1979: Donald Manley of Grand Forks passed away in the summer of 1979. He was the first white child born in Grand Forks and was in the undertaking business there for many years. His father, brother, etc. had a lot to do with the building of the Danville area too. Don was married to Bernice Kuehne of Karamin who is still at home in Grand Forks.

Mr. Mullen was a Custom's officer with lots of kids, and they were very poor. Unfortunately the other kids in the community couldn't understand why the family had to eat ground squirrels, crows

etc. Actually this wasn't an uncommon thing as many of the early prospectors, homesteaders and others ate ground hogs. In those days deer and other food sources were very scarce. (Arthur Petterson).



Dam on the U.S.-Canada Border near Laurier. Late 1800's.

DANVILLE & RELATED AREAS - From Old News Miners and Personal Stories

Mrs. Gross and her son, Harold, ran a boarding house behind Bell's Store in Danville. 1907.

1911: S. H. Burgess brought a lot of sheep in to stock the ranch recently from Hank and Otto Wattlin (The old Singer place up Day Creek).

January, 1915: Representative-elect A. L. Bradley of Danville will leave tomorrow for Olympia.

W. A. McKay, Paul McKay's father, plastered the Danville Hotel as well as the Ansonge Hotel in Curlew. (Meanwhile son Paul "pastes" Ted Grumbach. See Grumbach story, page 53)

1930: The U.S. Customs charged duty on a casket being brought from Grand Forks to the Danville Cemetery.

1930: Mortimer Lowney was the reporter for the Republic News Miner from Danville during the 1930's.



Mort and Mrs. Lowney
Homesteaders on Upper Danville Road.

GOOSMUS CREEK

THE ALFRED Z. ANDERSON FAMILY OF LITTLE GOOSMUS CREEK
By Thor and Helen Anderson

Mr. and Mrs. Alfred Anderson came to the United States from Sweden, where they were born, and met in Minneapolis, Minnesota. Mother Anderson often spoke of her trip from Sweden to New York at age 16, bringing sufficient food for the entire boat trip. Her brother was living in Minneapolis, and arrangements had been made for her employment in a home. Times in Sweden were not good at this time.

Mr. Anderson went to Rossland, British Columbia, to work in the mines. Adelina Christina Hullquist followed, and they were married there on May 17, 1901. Their good times centered around the Swedish Club. They moved to Phoenix, B.C. to work in the mines. Here, in 1902, Thor Alfred was born. Homesteads were available near Curlew, so within a short time, due to Mr. Anderson's health, they moved up Little Goosmus Creek and built a log cabin, living in two tents while the construction was taking place. Thor, as a very small boy, remembers one of the tents burning to the ground. Mrs. Anderson told of driving a horse and buggy back to Phoenix, with Thor beside her, and returning with a baby boy, who was named Leo Silas. Vern and Eugene were born on the ranch. The family purchased the John Swanson ranch about 1918. This became the Anderson home until it was sold in the late 1970's to John Magateaux.

The boys rode their sleds down the hill in the winter to the Little Goosmus School and hooked on the logging sleds for a ride home. Leo and Thor batched in Curlew to attend the eleventh grade, and graduated from the Republic High School. Both boys graduated from college and taught many years, including several at Danville and Curlew. They both served several terms as Ferry County School Superintendents.

Vern and Eugene were drowned in the Kettle River in 1925 while swimming. Thor married Helen Kidwell of Laurier in 1935. They have two children: Glenn Alfred, a courier for the government residing in Germany, and Kay of Wenatchee. Leo was in the Army and, after many years in education, is now retired. He lived alone on the ranch near Curlew for many years following the death of his mother, until 1979 when he moved to Wenatchee to be near his brother, Thor, and family.



Meal Tokens
for
Murray Hotel
Nelson, Wash.
1899

(Front and back)



Reminiscing
By Clyde Massie

The Modern Woodmen Hall was probably built about 1910 or earlier in Curlew. The Royal Neighbors was an auxiliary of the Modern Woodmen. At that time men could belong to the Royal Neighbors, but women could not join the Woodmen. Some of the families starting the lodges were Lindseys, Freebornes, Massies, Olsons, Palmers, O'Briens, Reeds, Filmores, Cummings, and others. The hall was used for their meetings as well as for dances, plays, funerals, voting, etc. It was the first gym for the Curlew School. Many basketball games were played there. Lighting was by gasoline lamps on caged shelves, and the stove was caged in with woven wire.

A traveling movie was operated there weekly by a man named Noble who lived at Kettle Falls. He put on shows at Orient before reaching Curlew. He traveled in an old Model T Ford truck which powered the movie projector. The reels were turned by a hand crank, which he had to turn continuously. Quite often the Ford would overheat, or for other reasons would stop. This, of course, stopped the movie until Mr. Noble got it started again.

Another traveling show I remember was a ventriloquist named King Kennedy. His home as I remember was Molson, and he would travel by hack or spring wagon. He also carried sled runners with him that he could replace the wheels with when the snow became a problem. He stopped at all of the small towns in the area and performed.

Entertainment in later years also was the Chautauqua circuit. Various kinds of entertainment was shown, usually for a week with different acts each night. One that I recall included an artist who painted scenes as you watched. Patrons could buy these paintings, one of which we still have. One session was held in a tent set up near the Catholic Church, on Henry Nelson's property.

Abe Frei owned the store in Curlew that was last owned by Cy Bittner, which burned while he owned it. Frei lived on and owned the flat across the river from Curlew. He kept a few cattle and hogs, and did custom grain grinding. Later he obtained the McCutcheon (Hennesey) and Pat Bohan places up Big Goosmus Creek. He farmed and raised cattle, but the actual farming was done with hired help. He had a family by the name of Denshal. The Denshal's were Pearl Bjork's parents. He also hired Charles Treskey quite a lot to help with his farming.

John Lareva first owned the farm where Kenneth Grumbach now lives. In 1908, according to the Republic News Miner of that year, he bought a large herd of cattle. After Theodore Grumbach bought him out, Mr. Lareva lived numerous places. The family lived on Day Creek one winter and logged. Later they lived in and around Curlew. He and John Helphrey had a sawmill near the Painter place for a while.

The Peone family had a very nice cherry orchard at their farm near Danville. People came from all over the area to pick cherries. They had Royal Anne, Oxheart, and Bing varieties.

Heber McGowan, who lived directly west of the McCutcheon place, was a nursery agent for Stark Bros. fruit trees. He sold fruit trees to quite a number of farmers in this area. Among them were Alfred Johnson, Charles Nelson, the Lowneys, Massies, and Olsons. An orchard was planted at one time on what is now known as the Jarvis place, two miles north of Curlew. These orchards did well only as long as there was enough rain to keep the moisture in the ground, so they gradually died out. Massies dug a ditch from Big Goosmus Creek about 3/4 miles to the orchard and garden at the old homestead. The orchard was still producing after 1914 when the new house was built. Frank Massie, my father, sent an exhibit of apples to the Spokane Fair in the early 1900's. (Editor's note: several of the old homesteads in the Danville area still have an old apple, pear, or prune tree, and the Lowney place still has several, although slightly bear-damaged.)

There is little said of the heartbreaking work of starting from scratch to make a farm out of a homestead. Many times the only open area was very rocky, so to cultivate the required 5 acres it was necessary to dig and pile rocks to plow up this plot, which took much more fuel than the stump itself. Later on some stumps were blasted and some removed with a horsepower stump puller. The Dick Roberts' homestead just north of the mouth of Day Creek still is an example of the piles of rocks moved to clear a small field. All of the best farm land was covered with timber which took many years to clear. A forgotten homestead on the east side of the Kettle River between Curlew and Danville was Carl Traxel's at the mouth of Day Creek. He was a bachelor and a prospector. At the mouth of Lime Creek, Ole Knutson homesteaded, cut and sold the timber, and left. The first timber logged on Lime Creek was by Jimmie Moran who had a camp about a mile from the river. One of the loggers was George Benn who logged with oxen. That was also where Bob Massie had one of his first jobs sawing logs. His sawing partner was Dick Brown, a half-brother of Luther Brown. Early day logging was done with a go-devil, a homemade sled with a tongue. Logs were chained to the crossmember of the sled with the ends dragging on the snow.

It might be of interest to some that the early day roads were built by first plowing or otherwise loosening the soil. A "V" was then used as a means of moving the dirt from the bank, acting very similar to a grader. These were fashioned with two 2 x 12 planks, or earlier than that, logs were hewed or flattened on two sides and put together in the form of a "V" or "A" and pulled by horses.

A large number of mining claims near the mouth of Skiffington Creek were owned for many years by B. M. Miller, a costumer in Spokane. Over the years he spent a large amount of money working these claims, without realizing any profit. These claims were later purchased by Clyde and Beatrice Massie for pasture land, and were sold as part of the ranch when they moved to Spokane.

The Vulcan Mine, located on Vulcan Mountain near the head of Catherine Creek, was located by C. E. Price and some partners. Buildings were put up and quite a lot of work was done there. The Vulcan Trail was the only access to this mine.

The first sawmill on Little Goosmus Creek was a tie mill a short distance below the Anderson farm. It was operated by a family named Underwood, who lived at the farm later owned by Bob Massie. This was about 1922. Logs were cut in tie length and slid down a chute from the hillside south of the creek. Part of the timber came from John Anderson's land. After leaving there the Underwoods homesteaded on Big Goosmus Creek about a mile up from the Hennesey or McCutcheon place. This was later known as the Harrington place, then finally Roy Hathaway had a sawmill on the creek below the homestead buildings.

In the early days of the Curlew Creamery, Ira Carter was the manager and remained so for a number of years. His son, Wm. J. Carter, is one of the leading realtors in Spokane. The Creamery was one of the main sources of income for many of the farmers in the area. Saturday was the big day for most everyone to bring the cream to the Creamery that was produced during the week, for the much needed check and to buy groceries and other needed items, as well as receiving their mail and trading a bit of gossip with others in town.

A large icehouse stood beside the Creamery, and each winter a crew was hired to harvest a "crop" of ice from the river, usually just below the bridge. The ice was packed in sawdust for use during the following summer for making ice cream and preserving other dairy products. The north end of Curlew Lake was also a source of ice that was cut and shipped to Spokane to be used by the Great Northern Railway in refrigerator cars, etc. Most everyone had their individual ice houses and put up their own ice in those days. For those who couldn't afford the old type refrigerators that held chunks of ice, butter, cream, etc. was kept in the ice cold creeks or springs.

Other early memories include large bands of sheep being driven along the road to and from summer range on Lone Ranch and Upper Day Creek, and Skiffington Creek areas.

One highlight of the Curlew area when I was 8 or 9 years old was the Al G. Barnes circus, which traveled on the railroad. This was one of the 'largest circus' at that time, and they set up the big tents where the baseball grounds now are. This was the first time that many of us had ever seen elephants and other trained animals.

A FEW RECOLLECTIONS FROM CLYDE MASSIE OF THE EARLY DAYS NEAR BIG GOOSMUS CREEK.

In the first edition of "Reflections of the Kettle River Valley", mention of the Lone Star Mine is made, that the ore was transported via tramline to Boundary Falls, B.C. That was the final method. For a number of years after becoming a producing mine, the ore was hauled down what was then known as the Lone Star Road by wagon and 4-horse teams. This road followed the open hill on the north side of Big Goosmus Creek. The ore was unloaded at an ore dump at the Spokane and British Columbia (Hot Air) Railroad about one-quarter mile north of Big Goosmus Creek. It was taken from there to the Grand Forks

smelter. Among the men who hauled ore were Jim Powers and Jim Burns. As a boy, I watched (and listened) to these drivers and loads of ore, since the road was just back of our house at that time.

My parents, during the summer months, would sell vegetables to the cookhouse at the mine regularly. We would usually have dinner there before returning home. The cookhouse was run by Mr. and Mrs. Blakey.

During prohibition days, the Big Goosmus road was one of the main routes for bringing Canadian liquor from Greenwood via City of Paris and Lone Star mines. The complete route was passable for cars. A number of the bootleggers were partial to Dodge and Baby Grand Chevrolet cars. An aeroplane was also used, landing on the flat at the top of the grade out of Goosmus Creek. A few times, to avoid revenue agents at Curlew, the loads would be loaded on pack horses, ford the river, and go over Lime Creek, coming out near the Landy place, near Tom McKay's present home. Revenue agents would camp at various times near the mouth of Goosmus Creek to try to catch the bootleggers. I was about 15 years old, and made an acquaintance with some of these men, some of whom would show me their firearms and how to handle them.

It might be interesting to note that at the time the City of Paris mine was operating, charcoal was used instead of coal in the forges. Wood such as birch, maple, alder, etc. was cut and partially burned to make the charcoal. It was then stored in a criblike building. Some of the charcoal remained there until the 1950's. This mine is about one mile inside Canada.

A camp was established on the upper Big Goosmus Creek about 1916 or 1917 to cut cedar poles. A crew of 10 or 12 men cut and peeled the poles, after which they were hauled by sled to Hurlburt siding for shipment by Great Northern Railroad. A temporary or low water bridge was built across Kettle River just above the Frank Grumbach home. The siding, about one-half mile long, would be entirely covered with poles. An attempt to haul by truck in the summer was made, but didn't prove very successful. The truck was a White and had hard rubber tires.

C. E. (Gene) Price established the first sawmill on Big Goosmus about 1914. The road at that time only went as far as the Dick Payne homestead. After logging the timber available at that location, the mill was moved to what was then the Munn place just beyond the top of the grade. The road was built at that time at or near the present grade out of the creek bottom.

A sidelight with reference to Pat Bohan (as written in the top paragraph, page 47, in the first edition): he was sent to the area by a mining company to try to locate some promising prospects, mainly gold, so he was responsible for quite a number of prospect holes over the area. He later homesteaded the farm where he lived for many years. He and Sam McCutcheon bachelor neighbor, grew Timothy hay to sell to the freighters and livery stables.

There is no mention that I have seen in the first edition that the George Palmers' had one of the early day threshing machines powered by a traction steam engine. The separator was moved with the engine, but in

going up steep roads horses were needed to help. A water wagon was a necessary piece of equipment, and at each farm a pile of wood had to be on hand for fuel. The water wagon was equipped with a hand operated pump to fill the tank from a creek, river, or whatever source of water there was. The pump was a horizontal type operated with a handle pushed back and forth. We always knew when the threshing machine was near, as "Dad" Palmer blew the whistle as he came near the farm. Mr. Palmer was known by everyone as "Dad" Palmer. The family included Orin, John, Roland, and Ruby.

Another early day threshing outfit was owned and operated by the Watson family. Compared to the present day combines, the manpower to operate these outfits were engineer, separator man, two feeders, two band cutters, two bundle pitchers, a sack jigger, sack sewer, and two straw stackers. In those days, the bundles were in stacks before the thresher came. Ben Stotts was one of the last commercial threshers in the area.

During the depression days in the thirties, besides the CCC camps, another program was the WPA in which local people, generally supervised by a few out-of-the-area men, worked on road projects. One such that I and many other local men worked on was just south of the Frank Grumbach place and the fill just north of the Lone Ranch bridge. Those who had horses could haul dirt on a wagon, use a slip or a fresno. As I recall, we got \$1.00 a day per horse and \$4.00 a day for the driver. Day laborers were furnished a short handled shovel, or if you could furnish your own it could have a long handle. Wheelbarrows were also furnished. The jobs and wages were very welcome and badly needed. (This project was in connection with converting the Hot Air railroad bed to our present Highway 21 North.)

THE LOUIE FAMILY By Albert A. Louie, Sr.

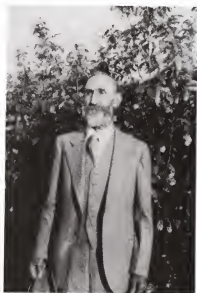
My great-grandfather, Louie Thomas, and his son, my grandfather Louie, used to live near where Danville is now located. My grandfather had two sons, Abraham and my father, Alex Louie. My grandfather died in 1888 at their village on the bank of the Kettle River, not far from Danville.

When we were allotted land by the government, my father, Alex, and uncle, Manuel Louie, were allotted land up Big Goosmus Creek above the allotments of Goosmus and his wife, Mary. They had their cabin at the mouth of Big Goosmus, behind the barn where Jim and Linda Singer now live. Other Louie allotments were those of Margaret and John.

NOTE: The Louie Allotments are now owned by Ken Grumbach and Keith Gustofson.



Formerly part of Goosmus Allotment, freighter change station, Frank Massie home, then Clyde Massie home, now Jim & Linda Singer's home



A. Foley Payne, author of Goosmus Poem



Mrs. Mike O'Brien, Mrs. Frank Massie



Robert, Mary, Frank, & Clyde Massie
1923



Old Riverview or
Massie School - now
Lumpkin home

MEMORIES
By Betty Olson

If I had known 40 years ago that someone was going to write a history about the settling of this country, I would have spent more time keeping my ears and eyes tuned to the stories I heard about the Olson family. Maybe I would have had a little bit more to add to what has already been said. I do know that they were very socially minded people who enjoyed the many Chautauquas that came here. They also enjoyed many other social events. They were also hard workers, Fred Olson walking to the mine at Phoenix to work. Sophia also kept a number of dairy cows (14 or so). She milked by hand in the corral, weather permitting, without benefit of a stanchion. Her cream and butter were in great demand in the local area. She and the children, in particular, enjoyed horseback riding, also.



Sophia, Elva, and Freda Olson - about 1910



Esther Short, Beatrice Olson, Bernice Short
Esther and Bernice are Elva's daughters, Walford is in background.

I know that after my arrival in 1935 to teach the first three grades in the old Curlew school there were many things to do. I found the whole community very friendly. One of the first things I enjoyed was the initiation of the new teachers and the freshmen into the mysteries of school and high school. We had to dress as children and parade through the town. It really helped us to be at our ease.

After my marriage to Ralph Olson there was even more to do. There were dances nearly every Saturday night in the old unused schools or in grange halls--what matter if we had no big bands--the music of whoever could play any type of instrument was enjoyed. Some of the musicians were Pete Peterson, Helen Olson Brinkman, Walford Olson, Helen Noel, and others. Basket socials were great fun. There was even a runaway sleigh ride to a shivaree for Thor and Helen Anderson at Danville, during which some inspired person saw to it that their suitcases were filled with limburger cheese. Another enjoyable time was the Ladies' Aid Society at which each lady serving tried very hard to outdo the others with refreshments, which was very hard on my waistline, as I love to eat and my cooking wasn't that great.



Sophia Olson



L to R, rear: Elva, Sophia, Fred, Freda
front: Walford, Ralph, Lois

In the spring of 1937, after a sick spell, I finished out the school year teaching at the Bodie School, which at that time was located at the Loie Kurtz place. The schoolhouse was an old garage, and we lived in a small barn that had been turned into an apartment. I enjoyed teaching there. It was my first time at having upper grades and having to give state exams, which I am glad to say the boys passed.

In 1950 Ralph, Hazel, John, and I moved to Addy, and in 1956 to Randle, WA where we lived until 1968, when I moved to Spokane. After the passing of my parents I moved back to Curlew, where my daughter, Hazel Borders, lives. My son lives in Chehalis with his family. Ralph lives in Centralia now.

There have been many changes of faces, but I still find the people friendly and the country beautiful. It's nice to be home.



Olson cousins, l to r: Jim Olson, Hazel Olson Borders, John Olson, Janice Olson Asmussen, Jack Massie

WILLIAM S. KEENE
By John C. Ellingson

William Sherman Keene, third child of Abel Kendall and Caroline (Doughty) Keene, was born in Hebron Township, Nicollet County, Minnesota on January 6, 1866.

During the gold rush to the Klondike country, Will Keene was involved as a prospector from 1898 to 1902, and afterwards returned to the State of Washington. He homesteaded near Curlew and lived on this farm until 1938 when the farm was sold to the Graves family.

Will Keene was a skilled furniture maker and finishing carpenter. He and John Miles, who lived near Malo, were in demand and their skills were evident in many houses built in the period of 1910 to 1936 in the Curlew area. He also worked at the Coulee Dam project at the beginning of the construction. He built the roofs on the Wheaton barn and the barn on the McNitt place.

Will, after selling the ranch, moved to Tacoma, Washington where he lived several years with his sister Marcia (Keene) Lee. During this time in World War II, he was employed at the American Lake Veterans Administration Hospital. He died in Tacoma on December 7, 1950. He is buried there. He was never married.

CAROLINE (DOUGHTY) KEENE

Will's mother, Caroline (Doughty) Keene, lived in Spokane from 1906 to 1921 with her son Ralph and her daughter Marcia Ann (Keene) Lee. During this period of time, Caroline spent a lot of time with Will Keene at his ranch home near Curlew. Caroline Keene also homesteaded on Cottonwood Creek, adjoining her son Will's homestead and the White homestead, now owned by the Wheatons.



Left to right: Charles Keene,
William Keene, Josiah Keene,
Ralph Keene - all sons of
Abel and Caroline Keene.

VULCAN

WHEATONS

The Wheaton Family was covered in the first "Reflections" book, but the following is a few pictures and articles not covered.

HISTORY CLUB STORIES

by Bernard Wheaton

Mrs. Tobin was deathly scared of bears. One Sunday she started down a steep hill to visit a neighbor and came upon a bear. She started to run as fast as she could, stumbled and fell, rolling quite a distance down the hill. When she picked herself up she looked back to see how close the bear was and it was running hard in the opposite direction, probably scared to death.

My sisters and I rode horseback to school. We got a new horse with a sore back which Minnie rode, and Annie and I rode a small bay, neither horse being very gentle. When we got near the main road Minnie's horse ran away and she fell off. Annie and I took after the horse and when we got to where Minnie was in the road, our horse swerved, dumping us too. We finally managed to trap the horses in the lane but couldn't catch them until Annie remembered the apple she had in her lunch. She used it to catch one horse, then put the apple back in her lunch.

Mr. Ansorge had a card with lines dividing it in four sections and when the railroad crew stopped he would be shaking beans on the card and talked the crew into trying it. They shook beans for a while, then asked what they were supposed to be doing. He told them they probably got all the wind shook out of the beans so now he could cook them.



Beverly Ferguson and
Lucille Graves Wheaton



L to R: Ruby Stevenson, Lucille Graves
Bud Stevenson, Mrs. Stevenson and sister.
Wm. Graves seated and Betty standing in
front of Lucille.

The Stevenson's lived for a short time on Vulcan Mtn. on the Tobin Place. Robert Edwin Stevenson died in 1940 and was buried in the Republic Cemetery. Maude was born in 1921 and married Charles V. Kennedy in 1938. Ruby was born in 1926.



Bill & Myrtle Loseke, William & Kate Graves, Ole & Grace Thomsen, Morris Magee.



Gesine (Tapkin) Page, Grandma Tapkin, Eureka (Tapkin) Wheaton (Bernard's Mother), Grandpa Tapkin



The Sylvester Wheaton's, back row: Bernard, Sylvester, Minnie and Ulrika. Front: Annie and Margaret Wheaton



Was the Odd Long house, later owned by Bill Nelson, now part of Wheaton Ranches, Inc.

THE WHEATONS
By Lucille and Bernard Wheaton

Bernard A. Wheaton and Lucille (Graves) Wheaton were married at Tonasket, Washington on March 15, 1943.

We are still living on the place of Bernard's grandfather, Bernhard Tapkin. It now is called Wheaton Ranches, Inc. and is in the fourth generation, as we retired and turned the ranch over to George and Carol Wheaton.

We never went on a honeymoon. Instead we had to come home and milk eleven cows, separate the cream from the milk, feed the calves the separated milk. We also had a flock of laying hens and had to gather the eggs and clean them up. After the cream cooled out, we put it into a five gallon cream can. When it was full we took it down to the Curlew Creamery and sold it. We took our eggs to the store and traded groceries with them. We had farm land, beef cattle, and hogs.

We have six children:

Eugene married Beverly Smith. They live in Spokane and have two boys, Melvin and Craig.

Elaine is married to Dale A. Nelson and lives in Anchorage, Alaska. They have two children, Garth and Lesa.

George is married to Carol Matthews. They live down below us, on the old William Pace place. They have two boys, Tracy and Bret.

Gary lives in Seattle.

Stanley married Patricia Woodruff, and they live on the William B. Graves place on the hill above us. They have three boys: Jacob, Ronald, and Ezekiel.

Linda married Gordon Strandberg and lives at Malo. They have one girl, Jennifer Lynn.

We are retired, but still help on the ranch.



GRAVES (by Wm. B. Graves at the age of 86)



Kate and Bud Graves at the
Wm. White Place.

William B. Graves and Family started for Curlew, Washington in the fall of 1935, from Oral, S. Dakota. I came out earlier in the fall and found a place before I moved my family. I made a down payment on the William White place on Vulcan, to hold it until spring. I went back to South Dakota, had a sale, and started the first part of December, by car, for Curlew, Washington, with my wife and family of five children. We got almost to Pendleton, Oregon, a drunk driver ran into us and wrecked our car. Kate, my wife, had a broken leg and facial cuts, and I was almost scalped. The children had bruises. Kate and I were in the hospital about four months in Pendleton, Oregon. Our nephew, George Lembcke, came down and got the children. They stayed in Danville, Washington with their Aunts and Uncles, Mr. and Mrs. Bill Loseke, and Mr. and Mrs. Harry Lembcke, until we got out of the hospital.

After we got out of the hospital we bought a new car, and had our nephew, George drive it up to Danville for us.

We finished making the deal with Mr. William White for the place. We moved up on it in the spring of 1936, on the east side of Vulcan Mountain. We bought the cattle, horses and machinery he had. Had lots of snow that winter of 1936, it caved the roof of the barn in, and the snow was piled up as high as the roof of the old William White house. We farmed, raised cattle, chickens, turkeys and sheep.



Ira Graves, Lucille, (Dad) Wm. Graves,
Robert Loseke (Tope), Willie, Betty and
Calvin Graves. Shirley in inset.



Turkeys at Graves Ranch
1945.

We moved the old log house from the John White place and put it upon a cement foundation beside the William White house. Then we tore down the William White house and used the lumber in the log house and made a home out of it.

Later I bought the John White place that laid south of the land I owned, and in a few more years, bought Mr. Keene's place also. Later still bought the Ralph Ferguson place as it joined us on the south and east. It gave us more pasture.



Sheep shearing, William, Kelley and Kate
(Kate standing)



Old Wm. White house in 1936.



John White house moved to Wm. White house in 1938. Where Stan and Patty Wheaton now live.

The children walked to school part of the time, rode horseback, also drove horse and buggy. Finally we got a school bus route upon the hill. I drove school bus for sixteen years until my children got out of school.

We have six children. Lucille married Bernard Wheaton. They have six children. Ira lives in Spokane, married to JoAnn Alcorn. They have two children. William married Lois Jensen, and lives on the Carl Lindsey place and works at Job Corp. They have four children. Calvin is married to Rose Austin. They live in Dale, Oregon, have four children. He works for the Forest Service. Betty is married to John Marti. They have five children and live in Colville, Washington. Shirley is married to Fred Erlich. They have two boys and live in Wolverine, Michigan.

We sold the ranch to William and Lois for one year. They left the ranch, then we sold it to Bernard and Lucille. In the spring of 1969 we moved to Colville, where we still live and raise a big garden.

(NOTE: By Lucille Wheaton: Dad passed away January 1, 1983 at Colville and is buried at the Curlew Cemetery. Mother still lives in Colville, by herself, in the same place keeping busy crocheting, quilt making, baking, etc.)



A one-horse sleigh. Lucille, Ira, Betty, Calvin, William Graves and Bob Loseke.



L to R: Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Graves, Mr. and Mrs. Olie Thomsen, Mr. and Mrs. Harry Lembcke, Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Loseke and Lydia Magee. All women daughters of Lydia.

DAN BARRET and BILL BROWN (by Bernard Wheaton)

Dan Barret and Bill Brown, a couple of bachelors, bought the Jimmy Murphy place in the early 1930's. Dan was from Missouri, and Bill from New York state. These two did most any kind of work they could get. They were elderly when they moved into this area.

They one time fenced for my mother. The road had been changed, and they were fencing the road from a field, and following every crook in the road. My

mother wanted the fence straight, so she told Bill to build it straight. When Dan came along, Bill told him to build the fence straight. Dan made a snappy remark to Bill. Bill then said, "Dan, God damn you Dan, go home!" Dan walked down to the fence and went to work, but the fence was built straight.



Ira Graves, Dan Barret, Grandma Wheaton and Ann Wheaton.

In 1934 they put the metal roofing on the Helphrey Store. They sold their place to Barney Roberts in 1937 and bought a house in Curlew. Dan liked to garden, so they gardened a piece of our ground about a mile from town. Dan walked to the garden twice a day.

Dan also helped build our barn in 1937. He died in 1952, a couple of months under 100 years old. Bill lived about two years longer, died at nearly the same age.

TWADDELL (by Granddaughter, Gladys Miller)

The W. C. Twaddell family moved to the Curlew area in 1908 from Waitsburg, Oregon. They bought the place owned by Fred Lewis near the old Lindsey ranch on Vulcan Mountain.

There were six children: John, Eber, Ida, Orvel and Naomi. All attended the Curlew School except Naomi who was too young.

In 1912 the family loaded all their worldly goods, cattle and horses into three box cars at Grand Forks, B.C. and moved to Alberta. They arrived at Coronation and had to move everything overland to their new home at Esther, a trek of sixty miles. Later they moved to the Vanesti district where they continued farming until 1942 when Grandpa suffered a stroke. He passed away in 1943 at the age of 80 years.

Grandma then went to live with son, John, for a few years, then to Vancouver, B.C. to live with son Orvel before returning to Pasco, Washington to live her remaining years with daughters Ida and Mae. She passed away in 1958 at the age of 85 years.



Dan Barret shelling peas at the lower place.

The children, all but John and Orvel, eventually moved back to the States to make their homes. They now have all passed away except Orvel, who now lives in Surrey, B.C., and Mae, in a retirement home in Spokane.

This brings to end an era that was most colorful and varied. Grandpa and Grandma Twaddell were true pioneers of the old West.

Part of the old Twaddell house on Vulcan Mountain was later moved to the William Graves ranch and is now occupied by the Stan Wheaton family. (Graves story identified this house as the John White house).

DANFORTHS (by Dale and Myrna Massie)

Mr. and Mrs. Danforth, together with their daughters Ella and Evelyn, moved to Molson from Minnesota in the early 1900's. Ella, the oldest daughter, taught school at Molson and Chesaw for a few years, then the family all moved to Curlew and lived in a house next to Mrs. Corrine Lewis. After a year or two they bought the Palmer homestead on Vulcan Mountain. Both parents died there in 1913, only a few days apart.

Dolly, as Evelyn was best known, taught one and a half years in 1912 and 1913 at the Riverview School (on the Robert Massie place off Little Goosmus Creek). She became ill and Ella substituted for her the remainder of the term.

Ella taught in Curlew from 1912 to 1914 and later married a Swanson from Rincon Creek. They lived at Christina Lake (B.C.) for a few years. She passed away in 1969 at Mora, Minnesota which was the old family home. (Dale and Myrna Massie attended her funeral while they were living in Minnesota). Dolly finished Ella's term at Curlew in 1914.

Dolly married Frank O'Brien in 1914. The O'Briens lived where the Bob Lievenses now live. Frank was called into the Army and two weeks later died of Spanish influenza while still at Fort Lewis. He was buried in the Curlew Cemetery in 1918.

Dolly then taught school at Laurier from 1917 to 1921 and boarded at the Kidwells, parents of Helen, or Mrs. Thor Anderson. Later she married E. D. Meisner of Spokane. She worked in the Spokane Postoffice for a few years. At the time Dolly was interviewed in 1981, her husband had passed away and she was living in a retirement home in Spokane. She has two children, William, U.S. Army, and Marilyn Anderson of Everett.



1916(L to R)

Dolly
Ruby Palmer
Ella

1913

Ella
and
Dolly



PERKINS (by Hazel Brown and Sadie Sands)

Our parents were James I. Perkins and Samantha (Anderson) Perkins. They came out west from the area of Kansas, Iowa, Nebraska and Oklahoma. They traveled through those states helping the farmers, especially at threshing time. They came to Ferry County in Washington state sometime in the 1900's. We have old papers and old mining deeds issued when Republic was still known as Eureka.

Dad's brother Zed or Zedock came west first and settled on Belcher Mountain east of Republic. Dad and a brother, Royal, came out next. Mother, along with their three eldest children, Elton, Dora and Adrian, and Royal's wife followed. Two other children were born while they were there, a girl, Lois Maude in 1902 and Chloris Ester on Valentine's Day, 1905. This was during the gold rush. Dad prospected, bought and sold many gold claims, but never hit the big one. Lois Maude died November 10, 1906.

Dad's mother and father, Oliver and Adelaide (Brown) Perkins took up a homestead two and a half miles north of Curlew along the Kettle River across from what is now the Painter place. We're not exactly sure of the year they moved to the Curlew area, but Dad worked on the railroad while it was being built through there. Dad and mother bought that homestead and Sadie was born in April 1910; named after our good neighbor Sadie O'Brien who took care of mother when Sadie was born. Dora died April 16, 1911 from a ruptured appendix, and Hazel was born there in 1914.

Dad's mother moved to Republic after Grandpa passed away in 1912. Dad's two sisters, Grace Hendricks and Margaret Palmer and their husbands and families, also lived in Republic but we don't know when they moved there from back east. Dad had another sister, Dortha, who lived in Curlew with her husband George Reed and daughter Fern. Dad's brother, William R. (Uncle Bill) and his wife Susan, (mother's sister) lived on a farm just below the Franson place close to Franson Peak. They had sons Floyd, Pirl, Bert and Leo, and daughters Beryle and Leta Carole. Beryle lives at Everett, Washington, and Leta Carole lives at Richland. They are the only ones left from that family.

We lived on the farm for a long time. Dad was a good farmer and a hard worker until he was hurt. A horse bucked, and then fell over backwards on Dad and broke his hip. Fred Reinhold lived across the river from us and he came and packed Dad to the house on his back. From that time on Dad was crippled and suffered a lot. He trained to do shoe repair and had a shop in Oroville, Washington, and later one in Republic. We moved to Curlew after Dad was hurt. Dad passed away in 1935.

Elton was the janitor and maintenance man at the Curlew School for several years. In those days, there were no school busses so the children rode horseback to school. Elton was always there to help the children and to take care of the horses. He packed in lots of wood for four big round stoves, shoveled snow and even had a wooden yoke he put across his shoulders to pack water from a spring below the road. He poured the water into two big water fountains for the children to drink. He loved the children and they loved him too. They were all so saddened by his sudden death from a heart seizure that they all came to his funeral.

Adrian left home when he was only about twelve years old. He went to Chesaw and Molson and worked on the railroad. He was a traveler, that one! He even went to Cuba by working on a ship. Later he became a barber and hair stylist and had shops in different locations in California. He died in 1968 in California of cancer.

Chloris married Walter Stotts of Curlew. They moved to Omak a year or two later. They had three daughters and a son. The son, Jack, or John, is buried in Curlew Cemetery. Two daughters, Ethyl and Ramona, live in Omak, Washington. The third and youngest, Mary Ann, lives at Renton, Washington.

Sadie married Donald Sands who was born and raised in Republic. They left Republic in 1936 and moved to Metaline Falls area. They have two daughters and a son. The son, Guy, lives at Glide, Oregon. The eldest daughter, Donna and family, live at Coeur d'Alene, Idaho. The youngest daughter, Phyllis and her family, live at Metaline, Washington.

Hazel married Cloyde Brown of Curlew. Their eldest boy, Ronnie, passed away while they were living in Curlew as did Samantha Perkins. They have two other sons, Larry and Curtis who also have families. They all live in Colville. Sadie and Hazel are all that remain from the James Perkins family.

There are members of four generations of Perkins buried in the Curlew Cemetery. Grandpa Oliver Harper Perkins, his sons Zedock, James and Royal, his daughter, Dortha Reed. James Perkins, wife Samantha, and daughters Dora and Chloris and son Elton. Also Chloris' son John Stotts and Hazel's son Ronnie Brown.

We would like you to read what Catherine Smith wrote about our mother. Quote: "Mrs. Perkins was a wonderful woman. One to turn to in time of trouble. She was almost like a doctor. She saw many through their illnesses and in serious cases helped the doctor make the last days as comfortable as possible. I lived in the same block for four years, and if I had a sick child I always had help and confidence in Mrs. Perkins.

Even in small illnesses they asked for Mrs. Perkins. She went with me and my husband in the night to the hospital in Grand Forks, British Columbia when I had a sudden illness. Her youngest daughter, Hazel, stayed with the children. She was a great homemaker. Their home was always clean and comfortable and smelled of freshly baked bread and other good food cooking. It seemed she ironed every day - with flat irons, mind you! She was sadly missed when she passed away at home where her daughters, Hazel and Sadie, with the help of the doctor kept her as comfortable as possible." (Friends Catherine Smith and Peggy Ferguson spent many nights with her too).

Hazel was a musician and played the piano at dances and gave music lessons. Helen Olson Brinkman, Cathrine's daughter, took lessons from Hazel and plays much like her.

We lived at Northport for three years. At that time the dreadful flu epidemic was going around and mother went out many many nights to care for people with influenza and pneumonia. She never did have the flu and neither did any of

her family because at the least little sign we were coming down with something, we were put to bed and practically drowned in hot lemonade.

We were poor people, but we were a close family with many friends. Curlew was a great place to grow up. We look back with many fond and sad memories.

O'BRIENS (By Jean O'Brien Knutzen)

Miichael O'Brien, born 1858 and Sadie O'Brien, born 1865, came to Curlew around 1894. Their wedding had taken place in Arcadia, Wisconsin in 1882 after which they had spent seven years homesteading at Jamestown, Dakota Territory. After spending a few years in Coeur d'Alene, Idaho Territory, they bought cattle and moved to Curlew buying the John White farm on Vulcan Mountain and the Mitchell farm on the Kettle River. The creek on the farm was called O'Brien Creek and the eastern boundary of the farm was Murphy Creek. Jim Murphy is buried in the Curlew Cemetery.

I am the youngest child, Frank and Edson were 15 years older. Frank O'Brien went to Okanogan about 1914 where he started O'Brien Brothers Creamery. Edson then went as buttermaker in the Okanogan business. In 1918 the creamery was completely destroyed by fire, along with its fullest capacity of butter and ice cream in readiness for the Omak Indian Celebration.

Frank was then out of work and went into the army. In just two weeks he contracted influenza and died November 1, 1918. He had been married to Evelyn Anna Danforth. She and her family had come from Minnesota and they lived on a farm on Vulcan Mountain. Ella Danforth and Evelyn (called Dolly) taught school in the Massie District, also Curlew. Later Edson's wife, Estella Bradford, came to teach in the Dulin School and later the Massie District.

When my parents left Coeur d'Alene they had a twelve year old girl living with them whose mother had died and the father had to find homes for his nine children. Their name was Heslin and Anna was the girl who joined our family. She was really a big sister to me. She married Arthur Radigan, a Forest Ranger from Republic. His father was engineer on the train from Curlew to Republic for many years. Anna and Arthur lived at a ranger station near Malo for a while, then moved to Danville and later to John Day, Oregon where he became Forest Supervisor. He wrote articles for the National Geographic on the geology and fossils of that area. They moved to Roseburg, Oregon when he retired, and Anna died there. He moved to Seattle and died there in 1945.

My father, Mike, was County Commissioner for several terms over the years and was responsible for helping build the Kettle Falls road in 1922 and 1923. He raised and trained teams of horses and these were used with dirt scoop shovels and for logging and clearing the right of way on that project. He had just returned from that work when he died at home in Curlew, in 1923. Sadie died in 1947. Both are buried in the Curlew Cemetery.

(Editor: Jean O'Brien Knutzen was the youngest child of Mike and Sadie and is living in Olympia, Washington. She is writing a detailed book about the

earlier families and the wonderful pioneer stories of the area, using Mike's diaries from 1906 to 1911 for some of her material).



Mike O'Brien Home
(Lievense's land now)



Ed O'Brien, Ray Carpenter, Carrie?,
Frank O'Brien and Dolly Danforth.

EDSON O'BRIEN (by Frank O'Brien, Jr.)

My mother, Estella Bradford O'Brien, is living today. My father, Edson, died in 1975. Mother went to Danville to teach school at the Dulin School in 1917. She had two uncles in Danville, Tom and Bert Dulin. She also taught school in Curlew during 1918 and 1919 when she met my father. She returned to Burlington and was teaching there when my parents were married in 1920. My father was superintendent of the Skagit County Dairymen's Association "Darigold" for 42 years. I have gone back to Curlew each hunting season to hunt with Bill Hephrey every year since 1937, except for three years when I was gone during World War II.

MATTHEW

Grove and Eleanor Matthew came from Renton, Washington to our area. They bought Gesine Page's place in the spring of 1943. They had one son, Mickey. Grove was a trader. He was always dealing in cattle, horses or anything to trade. Grove had one of the last Government Remount Stallions. He drove school bus on Vulcan for awhile. Also tried having a Sale Yard in Curlew. He sold his place to Art Pauley in the 1950's. Eleanor had a tragic death from cancer shortly before this.

MEYER, PASTOR ERNST F. G. and JESSIE (by Ruth and Jessie)

Ernst Meyer of Troy, New York and Jessie Heslop of Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, were married in 1919. Reverend Meyer was preaching at three churches in the area and our mother, Jessie, had been working in the Woolworth Building in New York City for 10 years as secretary to John Kresgy, a partner of Mr. Woolworth and who later started the K-Mart stores. After marrying they moved to Spokane and mother said many times she had never seen as beautiful a city, however they settled in a small town on the Idaho border and Ruth was born there, delivered by father. Dad rode horseback over this territory visiting and preaching to all of the surrounding areas.

Our family moved to Republic, Washington in 1920 and Dad served as minister in the Presbyterian Church and this was where Ernst was born. One summer dad took the lookout job on Fir Mountain and we lived in a tent. One day he failed to return from a fire after the fire warden had called to tell us he was on the way back to the lookout. Upon arriving home the next morning he said he had spent the night in a tree with a bear at the bottom. Many times in later years the record of "The Preacher and the Bear" was played for his benefit.

While in Republic he started the first Boy Scout troop. The Anderson and Slagle boys were in this troop and one of them won a trip to Washington, D.C. Dad worked in scouting many years and received the Silver Beaver award in 1959.

About 1923 we moved to Curlew and lived on the William A. Nelson place on Vulcan and dad had the Curlew church as well as the one at Republic. He walked to each church except when the train crew would see him and give him a ride. Jessie was born at Curlew.

Our next move was to Chesaw. John was born here. While here dad built a tie mill on Pontiac Ridge where we later moved until we children were getting old enough for school, then we moved to Mt. Hull where we lived twelve years and attended a one-room school - Bonaparte. Julia was born here.

Dad used to walk to Havillah, Molson, Chesaw, Pontiac Ridge, down Beaver Canyon to Wauconda, Toroda Creek, over to Old Kettle Falls, Meyers Falls and Marcus holding meetings, baptizing, giving communion and visiting all the families, and he stayed with a good many friends over night. One place he enjoyed stopping at was the Joe Gregory home near Wauconda. Mrs. Gregory was a nurse and wanted to attend communion at the school house, but she knew a baby she was to deliver was to arrive about that time. Dad told her to come dressed for the delivery and if she had to leave before communion time, he would stop his sermon and give her communion. This is just what happened. Later this lady remarried Dan Zick after Joe died, and she lived in Colville and belonged to the Lutheran Church in which both Ruth and Julia had become members.

In the late 1930's we moved back to Curlew, living on what is now known as the Harry Bjork place, and it was here that Ruth and Jessie graduated from high school. Jessie married Jim Olmstead while here.

In 1951, after having a milk route, working in apples in Oroville, etc., dad went back to the ministry in Idaho and Montana. They settled in Clark Fork, Idaho where he started a Lutheran Church and Youth Center.

In the early years I can remember many times when dad and mother would walk miles for dad to preach a funeral and mother to sing. Almost always someone would take them home. Anyone who didn't have money to hire a minister to marry them would come up on the mountain to have dad perform the ceremony and mother would scrub the little house and decorate it with wild flowers when possible.

Mother died in September of 1971 and six and a half years in a nursing home. Dad passed away in August, 1973 of cancer. The men of the congregation helped get him to church where he baptised a baby and take part in the service on the Sunday before he passed away on Tuesday. Ruth is Mrs. Joe Walmer and lives in Colville, Washington. Ernst passed away in 1952 and is buried in Oroville. Jessie is Mrs. Jim Olmstead and lives near Colville in the Arden area. John lives in Spokane where he works for Washinton Water Power. Julia is widowed and lives in the Spokane Valley.

CHIEF TONASKET

Chief Tonasket was born about 1825 somewhere in the Oroville-Osoyoos area where his father's ancestral home range was, his father being Tonasket. This Osoyoos land was eventually owned by Okanogan (Hiram) Smith. Chief Tonasket was an ambitious, aggressive man and he made several trips to Washington DC to get more farming equipment and better living conditions for his people.

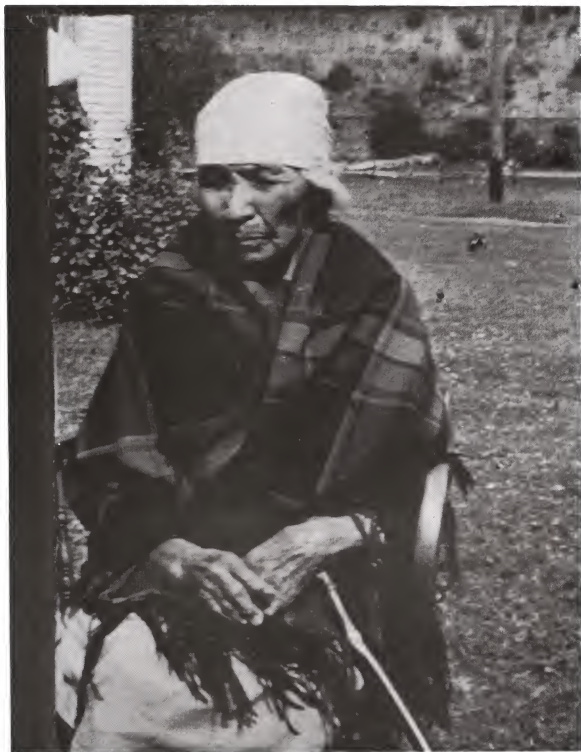
He was married to Antonia, a sister of Joe and Eneas Somday of Curlew Creek and they raised two sons, Marten and Batiste. In 1885 the Tonaskets moved to a new location on the Kettle River near the present town of Curlew, with all their family, cattle, sheep and horses. Marten was put in charge of the farming operation at the mouth of Toroda Creek that had previously been owned by Buckskin John Lute, and Marten brought in a quantity of the new farm equipment and hired Buckskin John to help him.

Batiste was put in charge of the other end of the Tonasket Empire, the farming operation at the head of 'Cinquoil River' (San Poil). Batiste had some beautiful race horses and entered races all over the country, as well as the area now known as British Columbia. To keep his horses in shape, he built a race track where the present stock car races are held south of Republic, and many races were held there, competitors coming from all over. Batiste's home was where Ann Tagg now lives at the head of San Poil Valley.

Chief Tonasket was the first cattleman of importance in the area as most of the Indians raised horses. The Tonaskets built up their herd of cattle to well over 500 head, pasturing them from the mouth of Lambert Creek to the Kettle River and up the river to the present town of Ferry, as well as the upper San Poil. They raised large crops of oats especially, all threshed with horses' feet. One year they hauled 300 pounds of oats to Conconully.

Historians and old times have informed us that the winter of 1887 was the coldest ever, the temperatures dropping to minus sixty degrees for a long period and great herds of cattle and sheep were frozen to death. Tonasket's were almost completely wiped out, especially those in the Toroda, Nicholson Creek and adjacent areas.

Chief Tonasket built a two-story log house about where Rosalee and Mickey Dunn now live. He also had a small store in the log building now used by the Dunns as a barn. He had a mile-long race track on the flat where the Carl Lindseys, Greens, Gregors, etc., live now.



Antonia Tonasket, wife of Chief Tonasket

Chief Tonasket died in 1891 and was buried on his own land above the Curlew Bridge. In 1953 the Ferry County Historical Society had a dedication program at his grave and erected a permanent headstone. Many descendants still live in Ferry County and have furnished material for this composite, as well as other old times and the history given at the dedication ceremony.



L to R: William (Billie) Hill, great grandson of Francois Duchouquette, last man in charge as post trader of the Hudson Bay Company at Fort Okanogan. Henry Nelson, great grandson of Archibald McDonald, Chief Factor at Fort Colville. Judge W. C. Brown, Chief Jim James of Nespelem, Chief Manuel Louie, chief at Inkaneep, British Columbia.



Henry Nelson and Joe Somday at Chief Tonasket's old grave marker. 1953.



1953. The Henry Nelson yard. Barbeque for Chief Tonasket monument dedication.

MALO

STORY OF IRA SHEA

I came to Malo in May 1916 with my wife Elsie. We took a job on the Malo Ranch. We lived in the Hill House which is the first house after you leave the Malo store going up St. Peters Creek. Mr. Prodger, his wife and son, Raymond, ran the Malo Store and post office. (This house was replaced by the present home of Gordon and Linda Strandberg.)

At the time the Great Northern ran a passenger train leaving Spokane every morning going to Orville that evening. At Curlew, they would drop off the two passenger cars which were later picked up by the short train from Republic. They were taken to Republic for the night and brought back the next morning to be met at Curlew with the train from Oroville. Then back they would go to Spokane. In those days we had good passenger service. Two round trips from Curlew to Republic and every morning the passenger train would leave Spokane going to Oroville and at the same time every morning a passenger train would leave Oroville going to Spokane.

The Malo Ranch had at that time 135 acres of orchard. All that summer my job was to take a team of horses and a spring tooth harrow and cultivate the trees. I covered the orchard every two weeks to keep down the weeds and to conserve the moisture. At the upper end of the orchard near the house, there were 30 acres of alfalfa. We cut, shocked, and hauled the loose hay and put it into the barn. Late that fall a stationery baler (horse-operated) was brought in and we baled the hay which was sold, as there was only one cow on the place.

Mr. Simenton and Mr. Loomis owned the Malo Ranch. That winter Mr. Loomis bought Mr. Simenton's interest. The next spring we pulled out the orchard as it proved to be too cold in the Malo district for a successful commercial orchard. Then we planted the whole place to alfalfa. We re-activated the flume that brought the water from St. Peters Creek to rill irrigate the alfalfa. A Mr. Cumming from Spokane was sent to us to supervise the ranch operations, with myself as his assistant. My wife cooked for the crew that worked on the farm.

The war broke out in April 1917 and I was caught in the draft. On the advice of my employer, Mr. Loomis, I applied for an exemption as an essential agricultural worker. It was granted for six months. That fall they got out the questionnaire and I was placed in Class 4 which was never called.

The entertainment at that time consisted in going to Saturday night dances in the Woodman Hall at Malo (which later became the Grange Hall), supervised by Oca Rark and Billy Rourke. Another entertainment feature

would be the family dinners with the Rumsey's, Peden's, Hildebrand's, and Barnaby's. Some of the other neighbors that we fraternized with were the Johnson's, Woody's and Kuehne's.

My mother moved from Bonners Ferry, Idaho, to Malo in 1917, bringing with her my brother George, my two half brothers, Bill and Henry Heideman and two half sisters, Mabel and Kathryn. They moved into a house at Karamin where they lived for a time. Later Mother took up a homestead on Empire Creek.

In the fall of 1917, Mr. Loomis found that farming was not his line, so he rented the farm to Oscar Rash and later sold the farm to Nylander Brothers. When the Malo Ranch was rented, we moved to the homestead that I had fished upon on Lambert Creek, where I lived during the war. I milked cows and worked in the woods during that time.

During the flu epidemic, I was the last one on the creek to catch it. For days, I rode my saddle horse up the creek every morning doing chores for the neighbors, getting home late at night. One morning we had about four inches of new snow and everything was still and quiet when I came to Jack Cyr's place. The family was living in Karamin so the children could go to school, so Jack was alone. The day before he was pretty bad, so I expected to find him gone. But when I got into the house, Jack was sitting with his overcoat on, by the stove. The fire had gone out. He had a few lemons on the table and about a half empty quart of moonshine. I said, "Jack, what have you been doing?" He said, through a thick voice, "I have been making me some toddies. I know just how to make them. You put in a lemon in each drink and after the third drink you leave out the lemons." He survived. We lost only one person on the creek, Mrs. Jack Buckner.

Later, my wife and I separated and I moved to Malo and made my home with Mother and the other children. In January 1922, my brother died, which was a real tragedy in our lives. Due to and because of the urging of my mother, I joined Malo Grange in December 1921. This was the turning point in my life. In 1923, I was elected Master of the Ferry County Pomona and in March 1924, I was appointed Deputy Master of the Washington State Grange. In June 1924, Grove Wilcox, Master of Malo Grange and Tom Kroupa, Master of Eagle Cliff Grange, and I had planned to attend the State Grange Convention in Vancouver. A few days earlier, my Mother underwent an operation for gall stones. I planned to stay home but Mother would not hear of it and urged me to go. I went and during the convention I got the terrible telegram saying Mother had passed away. This was the shock of my life. I took the first train home. Mother had always been the leader of our family and now we were leaderless.

That fall in response to the urging of some of the neighbors, I became a candidate for the legislature. I lost the election by 32 votes. Two years later, I tried it again and lost this election by 26 votes. Following this election in 1926, I left Ferry County and went to work for the State Grange full time. Henry Heideman, my half brother, stayed at Malo running a tie mill for a number of years. His brother, Bill Heideman, returned to our old home at Bonners Ferry, where he married and still lives. Mabel

married and now lives in Lewiston, Idaho. Kathryn married and lives in Quartzsite, Arizona.

Since starting to work for the grange, the records show I have organized a total of 150 granges. In 1928 I married Jennie Betz, of Tyler, WA. In June 1929, Jennie was elected Pomona in the Washington State Grange. In 1939 I was elected Lecturer of the State Grange. At this writing Jennie and I have attended 53 granges that we organized 50 years ago.

We now park our airstream trailer on the family farm near Cheney, WA owned by our sons, Bob and Don--during the summer months. In the winter we live in our mobile home in Mesa, Arizona.

NOTE: One grange he orgnized celebrated its 50th anniversary on Mr. Shea's 85th birthday. He has also organized a few granges in Arizona. He only missed one Washington State Grange Convention since 1923, that being Port Angeles in 1947, up to his retirement.

Golden date for the Ira Sheas



Mr. and Mrs. Shea

Friends of Ira and Jennie Shea of Cheney are invited to a reception in honor of their 50th wedding anniversary on Sunday, Dec. 17, from 2 to 4 p.m. at the Cheney Church of the Nazarene on College Access Road in Cheney. Hosts for the reception are their sons, Robert and Donald.



Top: John Miles Left; Dale Beck Right: George Armstrong John Miles homesteaded at the head of St. Peters Creek in 1902. A bachelor, he spent his lifetime doing carpentry work for neighbors, etc. His land is now owned by Jack and Lucy McClellan.

THE HILDERBRANDS
By Aldena Grumbach

Samuel and Hattie Hilderbrand lived at Spangle, Washington when they were first married, on a wheat and sheep farm. Ten children were born to them there between 1888 and 1909. They were Jessie, Mattie, Elmer, Norman, Fred, Bob, Clarence, Alfred, Alice, and Lewis.

Around 1912 the family moved to Malo on to a homestead south of the Malo store. The younger Hilderbrands, a lively bunch, attended school near Malo in a log schoolhouse on their own homestead, and grew up there. After the family was raised, Sam and Hattie retired to Republic until Sam died in 1945 and Hattie in 1963. They are buried in the Republic Cemetery. Hattie lived to see five generations of Hilderbrands: Hattie herself, Norman, Alden, Aldena Hilderbrand (Grumbach), and Doug Grumbach.

All of their children are living except Jessie and Elmer. Norman, Clarence, Mattie, Bob, Alfred, and Lewis all live within 100 miles of Malo and all have happy memories of their childhood there.

In 1974, five generations later, nearly 150 descendants of Sam and Hattie met at the Ferry County Fairgrounds for a reunion. In 1983 Norman and Bob were honored at the Ferry County Fair for attending the fair 50 years in succession. Three sons, Norman, Robert, and Clarence and their wives, have celebrated more than 50 years of marriage.

Sam and Hattie Hilderbrand have left a long-lived and colorful legacy of family who all reside in the State of Washington today.



Sam Hilderbrand house at Malo.



Alfred, Clarence, Norman and Robert



Sam and Hattie



Aldena Hilderbrand (Grumbach)
age 10 - Heuett home near Malo

THE HEUETT FAMILY

The Heuett history is in "Reflections of the Kettle River Region", but we thought you might enjoy these pictures.



Dave Heuett's parents, Carl and Elizabeth Heuett.



William and Jessie Heuett, (Elmer Heuett & Avis Lindsey's father)



LaVerne Meyers, Miriam Olson, Baby Joe Olson, and Norene Heuett at Sam Olson house on St. Peter's Creek.



Four generations: Belle Lichfield, Grace Heuett, Norene Hilderbrand, and Aldena Hilderbrand Grumbach, age 2

Elmer & Grace Heuett wedding, December 15, 1920



SAMUEL OLSON

Samuel Olson, a pioneer of the Malo area, passed away in October, 1983. He was 87 years old. He and his wife, Emma (Dahlgren), were homesteaders on St. Peters Creek, east of Malo, and moved to Arizona upon their retirement. Emma passed away in 1981. Their sons are Joseph, Spokane; Donald, Texas; Dean, Virginia; and daughters Miriam, Arizona; and Anita, Seattle.

On Labor Day weekend, 1983, the Olsons held a reunion at the Twin Lakes Village, Idaho. Approximately 146 descendants of Kristina and Blixt Olson attended, the latter being Samuel and David Olson's parents who were homesteaders on St. Peters Creek in 1900. More about Sam and Dave Olson is in our first book in the Malo section, and their family history has been written in a large copyrighted book.



Charlie, Ernest, Beth, Hilma, David, Agnes, and Sam Olson



Blixt Olson



Kristina & Blixt at Malo farm



Four generations: Kristina Olson, Annie Olson Nylander, Esther Nylander, and Delbert Grumbach
(6412121212)



Kristina and Blixt Olson's
50th wedding anniversary
at Malo Store, November 1933 -
Kenneth Grumbach's Great-Grandparents



Jons Brita (Blixt Olson's grand-
mother and her daughter), Blixt
Anna - Ken Grumbach's Great, Great,
Great Grandmother and Great, Great,
Grandmother.



MALO NOTES
From Mrs. Hugh (Isabel) Cheyney

John Short lived on the Peden Place and for the second term of the St. Peters school, he rode his little pony over the hill with all his kids to teach.

Taylor's lived by Masterson's. There were Ruth, Dorothy, Henry and Worth. The latter was a forest ranger and also worked in other capacities in forestry work. Dorothy is Mrs. (Ray) Yahm of Tonasket.

Bill Barnaby and Bertha Barnaby were brother and sister. Their father was burned to death. Bertha married a Keyes from Empire Creek. Other Keyes were Walter, George and James.

Uncles of John Miles were Walter and Tom Anderson. They had homesteads on St. Peters Creek and asked John to come west to get more land. Oliver's lived on the Wilcox Place but the Andersons ran them out.

Gene Otis homesteaded beyond the Miles Place. He married a Miss Scoville, a teacher from Spokane. She and her two sisters homesteaded up by Otis. Ollie and Laura put up cabins on each piece, connecting them with a roof. One of the sisters died of tuberculosis and, on the way home from the cemetery at Curlew, Lizzie, who was riding in a buggy with her brother, raised her umbrella when it started to rain. This scared the horse, causing a wreck and she was killed. She was the only healthy sister. The remaining one died within a month. Gene Otis died in May 1913.

Henry Schneider came in 1902 and raised mules for the Army. He went to Spokane and looked all over for a bed like he had at his old home. Henry was a smart man.

Henry's brother came to visit him on his homestead on Aeneas Creek near Malo in the early days. While Henry was making breakfast one morning, his brother stepped



High School Graduation for Ethel Montgomery (Mrs. Chester Johnson), teacher in Malo area schools and retired from the Curlew School System.

outside "for a breath of air" and was never seen again. Henry and several of his neighbors thoroughly searched the entire area, but to no avail.

Sidney C. Mitchell and Gertrude M. Mitchell (nee Joss) came from LaChute, Quebec, Canada, to Montana in 1884 and to Curlew in 1902 where they lived for a few years, then moved on to Oroville later. Sidney became a banker.

* * * *

MALO NOTES

From Jack and Mamie Sleeth

The name of Malo wasn't necessarily Indian as there is a St. Malo in Northwest France and we believe that Hill, builder of the Malo Store, named it.

Peter Krogh (Mamie's father) moved to their farm near Karamin in 1910. He rented it from a teacher in Garfield, Washington. Charlie and Pansy Freet live there now. Later the Krogh's bought the place back of the Jim Bremner home and built a new house there. Peter served on the Karamin School Board for some time. There were six children in the Krogh family: Ollie Krogh Beecher who lived in Oregon, Howard, Mamie, Orley, Dallas and Archie. Only Mamie (Sleeth) and Archie now survive (1979). Mamie taught school in Karamin and Malo, married Jack Sleeth and they lived in Colville until Jack retired from business and they now live in Spokane.

* * * *

THE SPARKS FAMILY

By Alice Sparks Hougland

Jesse and Sarah Sparks and their children were an early pioneer family to settle in the Malo area. Their daughter, Mattie, married to John D. Silvers, had come before and homesteaded on North Creek, west of Danville. In 1910 Mattie's parents followed, coming from Asheville, North Carolina, in the Great Smokey Mountains. Children moving with them were William, Max, Jeff, Paul and daughter Ella (Dee) Bailey with her small daughter, Maude. In 1911 Jesse and Sarah's older son, Robert and wife, Ella, together with two children, arrived and he and his brother Paul took up homesteads near Malo also. Later in 1914, their other daughter, Docia, moved to the Malo area from Madison, North Carolina, together with her husband, Millard Woody, and their ten children.

In the meantime, Jesse and family moved to a farm up Art Creek known as the Blaisdell farm where they lived many years until they moved to Pasco, Washington. After they left, their son, Robert, and family moved onto their farm on Art Creek with their children, Tom, John, Mae, Jessie and Alice.

The children all attended the one room school at Malo which had only one teacher for all eight grades. Later the family moved to the Stubbs place on St. Peters Creek where they farmed and Robert worked in the woods. The children now rode a bus and attended the Curlew High School and all graduated from there.

Tom and John both live in Omak and are retired from the Biles-Coleman Lumber Company. Mae and Jessie married the Albright brothers and both families live in Spokane and Alice married Merton Hougland from the family farm on St. Peters Creek in 1936, uniting two pioneer families. They live in Republic. The Houglands had moved from Iowa in 1906 and homesteaded on Trout Creek near Republic.

Jeff Sparks owned a farm on the South Fork of St. Peter's Creek known as the Alovanic farm and raised five children who also attended Curlew High School, namely, Max, Dan, Betty, Bernadine and Clyde. In the 1940's this family moved to Mossy Rock, Washington.

Robert and Ella Sparks both passed away in 1964 and are buried at Omak where they had resided in later years.

Others of the Jesse Sparks family moved to the Pasco area soon after their parents had moved there. Mattie's husband, John Silvers, was killed by a runaway team of horses while they still lived near Danville.

* * * *

A man was hanged at the "Hilliard Place" (the Ike LaFleur Allotment), Some kids went to the creek to fill a water jug and found him hanging there. Apparently he had been hanging for several hot days!

* * * *

THE NYLANDERS

One of the big events of 1978, the last Sunday of October to be exact, another part of our pioneer history came to an end. Chester and Irma (Colton) Nylander had an auction of all their worldly goods in preparation of retiring from farming and moving to Spokane.

They had lived on St. Peters Creek a lifetime. Chester's parents, Nels and Anna, had homesteaded there and as other homesteaders left, had bought them out and added their lands to the original Nylander place. From each of these homesites there was an accumulation of old tools, equipment, etc., and all were put up for auction as well as Chet and Irma's household goods, gardening equipment, etc.

It was a very cold October day with huge snow flakes putting a wet, white blanket on the ground; but, even so, a large crowd turned out to see

if they could pick up any bargains, visit with their friends, have a cup of coffee by the huge open warming fire, or were there out of curiosity.

There were two auctioneers and the Eagle Cliff Grange ladies served hot food, coffee and pies. Up for auction was every tool or piece of equipment ever used in farming since the 1900's that could be salvaged from behind the barns or sheds or dug out of abandoned buildings. Many items were broken or completely worn out but even so brought terrific prices from antique dealers, compulsive bidders, etc. People bid on an old car radiator, one bent headlight, a moth-eaten old buffalo robe (that the lucky bidder wore the rest of the day in order to keep warm), etc.

Many buckets of nails, bolts, wire, pieces of halters, etc., all worn and some rusty, sold like hotcakes. The junkier, the higher the price. The many good pieces of equipment, bridles, tools, etc., brought less money accordingly. An old wooden barrel was quickly emptied of its trash and put up for auction when Irma saw how things were selling. A broad axe with half of the blade broken and gone brought over \$70. A coal oil lamp with a broken base brought \$80.

Chester and Irma moved first to Spokane, but in 1983 they moved to Wenatchee to be near their daughter, Lynn. Nels had passed away in 1930 and Anna in the early 1970's. Their other surviving children, Esther (Mrs. Ray Howe) and Edward both live in Falls City. The homesteads comprising the Nylander Ranch are all subdivided and many parcels have already changed hands several times. The main Nylander buildings look forlorn and rundown.

* * * *

REMINISCING By Nina Hilderbrand

My sister, June, and I were left orphans when our parents died in 1919 from the flu epidemic. Our Aunt, Jennie Peden, came by train from Washington State to Hill City, Idaho, and took us back to her home to be raised with our Peden cousins. I was four years old and my sister was 2. My cousin, Edith (Rumsey), was a baby that my aunt had brought with her. I have often wondered how she managed on that long trip, but through our years of growing up I have found that she was a person with determination. The thing that stands out most in my memory is that the family we had left in Idaho packed a huge wicker basket of food which was a consoling factor to two little girls who were hardly able to comprehend what was taking place. My continual asking "Are we there yet?" must have been wearing to my aunt, who very soon became "Mama" as we fit in with the rest of the family.

I very well remember when my cousin, Vera, was married to Roy Johnson and when the first Peden grandchild, Donald Johnson, was born. The Johnson's lived near us and as it was my duty each morning to take our milk cow to pasture, I would always stop on the way back to visit Vera. On this particular day, however, I was instructed, in no uncertain terms, not to stop at

Vera's. I was puzzled, but was told there would be a surprise soon. Reta Hilderbrand, who assisted with the birth, came to tell us "It's a boy." It was less than two years later that the same surprise occurred in our household when the last Peden baby, Norman, was born. He was the eighth Peden child and, with my sister and I, it became a busy but loving, caring and sharing family. My childhood was happy, overflowing into the teens and on into my adult years. I am now very happy even though confined to a convalescent home in Colville, Washington, because God gives me peace of mind.

* * * *

Aunt Jennie Peden and her husband, Wilse Peden, saw to it that Nina and June were educated along with their own children. Nina attended the Malo grade school and one year of high school at Curlew, then 2½ years at Republic. She finished high school at Weiser, Idaho. In 1934 she married Lewis Hilderbrand and they lived on the Bolton place for a while where she had lived as a child with Pedens. Later they purchased the Shiller place north of Republic.

Nina's sister, June, moved to Portland after she was married and both she and Nina worked in the ship yards there during the World War II years. After the war Nina returned to her home near Republic. She remembers that they got electricity in their home in 1950 and the first purchases were a refrigerator and a milking machine. She and Lewis milked as many as 17 cows per day and this was a hard job prior to buying the milking machine. However, Bangs disease later wiped them out of the milking business.

Nina and Lewis had no children of their own, but in 1955 adopted a foster child, Claudia Jones. Claudia now lives at Moses Lake with her husband, Ed Parran, and they have two daughters. In 1966 the Hilderbrands were divorced and Nina went to Kettle Falls and lived with Mrs. Lloyd Hougland (Allene), formerly of Republic whom she had known for years. Nina has always been very active in her church and she cooked at the Fruitland Church Camp for 14 years and also at the Lost Lake Children's Camp for 8 years. She became president of the Aglow Women's Group in 1976. One of her hobbies is preserving all of the many greeting cards she has received throughout the years. She has a lifetime collection which began when she was five years old with a Christmas card from a minister.

* * * *

THE MALLGRENS

In 1907 Jons Olaf, Hannah Christina, their daughter, Ethel, and son, Bruno, came to Phoenix, B. C. from Sweden where Jons had been working in the mines. After settling on his homestead on Franson, Jons worked at the Lone Star Mine back of Danville, walking back and forth on weekends. Their other children were Nora, Pearl and Marguerite (Peggy), all born on the Franson Peak ranch.

Ethel married and moved to Pasco. Bruno married Wilma Lee, the Empire Creek teacher and they had three children: Harold, who married Jennie Marquam and lives in Spokane; Phyllis, who married Ronald Baump and lives in Seattle; and Richard, who drowned in Curlew Creek enroute to high school at Curlew.

Nora graduated from the Marcus high school, where she was working at the time and Pearl graduated from the Dayton high school while she was living there with her sister, Ethel.

Marguerite attended the white school house at Curlew but graduated from Republic as Curlew was not an accredited school at that time. She was formerly married to L. G. Brixner and has one son, Larry, who lives at Edmonds, Washington. She now has three grandchildren and one great-grandchild. Marguerite still resides at Curlew.

After Bruno passed away the ranch was sold to Bud Baker and later to Darrell Bos who has built a new house on it. Wilma moved to Spokane to be near Harold and Jennie. Neighbors of the Mallgrens were the Hanawalts, Henry Barnaby, W. R. Perkins, J. Kompan, J. Mellor, William Belleck and the Murphys.

* * * *

THE SOMDAY STORY
By James J. Somday
January 10, 1978

Antoine was Joe's father. Somday is a variation of Antoine's Indian name which is SS-Ham-Teza. It was given to him by the leader of the band. His name, SS-Ham-Teza, was changed when he was baptized, giving him a first name. He was called Antoine and his Indian name became Somday, which simplified both spelling and pronunciation, and it became the permanent last name for the Somday family.

Antoine was born about 1810 and died January 6, 1900, at the age of 90. His wife, Mary, was born about 1851 and died July 10, 1896, at the age of 45. Mary was buried in the Curlew Indian Cemetery with her two babies buried beside her. Antoine's burial place is uncertain, but he is probably buried in the family cemetery on the farm. At that time, the close of the 19th century, no records of births and deaths were kept. We can only give approximate dates. The Somday Cemetery is located on a flatiron-shaped, flat-topped hill west of the present Louis Somday home.

There are Indian families scattered up and down the Curlew Valley, as far north as Danville, up the Kettle River, Toroda area and south to the San Poil Valley. The Somdays always lived in the Curlew Valley. They ranged according to the seasons, moving to wherever hunting was best. Bear

grease was used for cooking deer meat and the roots, berries and deer meat were dried and stored away against the winter months. They went as far south as the San Poil River to catch and dry salmon as it came up the river to spawn.

According to Joe, he was born not far from where the new house now stands. They usually camped by a big spring, cold and clear, that never froze during the winter months. A high cliff marks the place of Joe's birth on January 1, 1857. The cliff has an Indian name. He was baptized at St. Paul Ward's Mission near Kettle Falls when he was six or eight years old. St Paul's Mission was the only church in the 1850's and 60's so the people made a trip at least once a year for big church days such as Easter or Corpus Christie. Usually there were several families making the trip to Kettle Falls. They went together using a big pack trail crossing the range of mountains. They crossed the summit a few miles north of the present Sherman Pass, which was a regular route.

As a youth and with other young men, Joe made numerous trips to the Okanogan Valley and it is believed that was where he met and married his first wife, Catherine Tilshitza. She was a young woman born in Canada on February 1, 1875. Joseph and Catherine's allotments were located at the mouth of Empire Creek; also a daughter, Susan, born in 1892, was given an allotment in the area east of the railroad tracks, but adjoining the others.



Eneas Somday and wife Louise in Republic-late 1800's

Joe had three brothers and one sister. They were Felix, died 1882; Peter, died 1886; Eneas, born 1872 and died 1951; and sister Antonia who was married to Chief Tonasket. All are buried in the family cemetery on the farm. Joe's parents lived on the farm with him and Catherine until they passed away. A large board house and a barn of logs were erected. The barn was capable of housing about 20 animals. They cultivated most of their 240 acres, raised cattle, horses and other farm animals. Freight at that time, before the railroad was built, was transported by huge wagons with eight and more teams. All enroute to the Republic area would stop over for the night or change to fresh horses at Somdays, which became a halfway house and stable. Sometimes the barn was filled to overflowing with freighters' horses and occasionally the travelers also stayed overnight, with bountiful food supplies furnished by Catherine.



Somday Home, 1927. Louise holding Martina, Joe, Tony

After the railroad had taken over the freight and passenger service, Somdays started building up their farm and raised good crops of oats, wheat, alfalfa and timothy hay. They sold a lot of the hay to the Colville area, shipping it via box car. Their cattle herd increased and at one time they had around 100 head. Their horses thrived, too, and when World War I was on, buyers came from the U.S. Cavalry and inspected and bought several horses.

Somewhere between 1900 and 1918 the Somdays acquired a horse-powered hay baler. Joe baled for himself and neighbors until well after the snow came. In their later years they had a dairy herd of about 14 cows and milked them twice a day. They sold the cream to the Curlew Creamery.

Joe and Catherine had ten children: namely, Catherine, born 1890 still-born; Mary, born 1891 and lived only five days; Susan, born 1892 and died 1909; Peter, John, Alice, Lena, James, Antoine and Cecelia, in order from oldest to youngest. The first five died as babies. Only three are still living: Alice S. Hammond, Keller; James J. Somday, Inchelium; and Cecelia of Tonasket. (The name of Antoine or Tony as he was known, was omitted from "Reflections" through an oversight. He and his sister Cecelia were very close and she still has many fond memories of their childhood together.) The Somdays were a very close family and went on occasional trips visiting friends and relatives at Keller, Nespelem, Moses Meadows, Omak and Inchelium.

Catherine passed away May 22, 1921, and was buried in the family cemetery on the hill west of the home.

In 1923 Joe married his nephew, Peter Tonasket's, widow, Louise Miller Tonasket. Louise had six children before her marriage to Joe. They are Joseph, Aloysius or Felix, Marie, Alice, Peter and Katherine. Joseph, Alice Poppy and Peter are still living. (Joseph passed away in 1982.)



Cecelia Somday, teenager



Cecelia in 1980

Joe's health and strength began to fail in his 90th year and by the time he reached his 97th year, he had become blind. However, his memory stayed clear until his death and he recognized most of his close friends by the sound of their voices. He passed away January 1, 1963, at an estimated age of 106. He was of the Colville Tribe and was loved and respected by all of his friends, neighbors, and family.

Louise and Joe had three children: Martina Mary, William Louis and Francis William. Presently, Martina lives in California; Louis lives in the original Somday home; and Francis, or Frenchy, as we know him, lives in a new home at the foot of the Aeneas Creek Road. Louise was also of the Colville Tribe. She was born in 1892 and died September 18, 1966. She was a truly remarkable woman--besides being a good and loving mother to her children and step-children, she was also foster mother to many, many children of relatives and friends.

(The following notes were made by Claire Bremner from an interview with Joseph Somday:)

Very few Indians resided in the area, most having migrated from the Colville tribe at Kettle Falls, camping from place to place, fishing, harvesting service berries, rock rose roots, etc. They were all peaceful, had no war bonnets and only Somdays and Tonaskets settled in the area. Chief Tonasket settled any difficulties that arose, especially in the Okanogan Valley. When the Somdays first came here,



Louise Tonasket Somday

there were wolves, curlew birds, lots of trails but no roads. There were lots of arrowheads everywhere. There was no salt except when trips were made to Kettle Falls to trade furs for salt. Traveling priests from the Omak Mission built heavy crosses out of timber and placed them on the mountain peaks on trails crossing the Kettle Range. They named all of the peaks after saints.

* * * *

THE BARNABY FAMILY

Nelson Barnaby homesteaded just north of Malo, Washington, in 1900. Then his wife, Ezzena and family followed from Ironwood, Michigan. Their children were: Henry, Clara, Herman, Bertha, William and Blanche.

Nelson died in a hotel fire in Grand Forks, B. C., about 1910. At that time, Herman, Henry, William, and Bertha remained in the area, the others going to Canada where their mother lived. Herman left, presumably, for Alaska while a young man and was never heard from again.

Bertha married George Keyes and after residing in Seattle during World War I, they lived on Empire Creek for many years before moving back to Seattle about 1927. They had two children: a son, James, and a daughter, Marizena. Bertha still lives in Seattle.

In 1917, William married Bertha Wishon of Curlew, and after being in the Army in World War I, returned to the old homestead at Malo, and ranched until his death in 1947. They had one daughter, Thelma. Bertha passed away in 1965.

Henry married the former Elizabeth Bolton Whitney (whose husband had died in a boiler explosion just before their daughter, Celia, was born). Henry and Elizabeth had two sons: Norman and Gerald, and a daughter, Irene. He passed away on his farm near Malo, on Empire Creek, in 1965. His wife is still living and is in Newberg, Oregon, near their son Norman.

* * * *

ELLINGSONS

By John C. Ellingson
(N. 6827 Fotheringham
Spokane, Wash. 99208)

One of the children of Carroll Smith and Adeline (Keene) Thurston, sister of Will Keene, was Martha Edith Thurston, who married John Severn Ellingson in Minnesota in 1920. He had come from Norway at the age of fifteen and had homesteaded in western South Dakota. Two sons were born to this family: John Carroll and Elton Emil.

The last of March in 1935, John and Martha Ellingson and their sons moved from Conata, South Dakota and lived most of that summer with Will Keene at his ranch home near Curlew. The fall of 1935, the Ellingsons moved to their farm which they had bought from Ole Olson. This ranch is located on the South Fork of St. Peters Creek, three miles from Malo.

John Severn Ellingson passed away September 16, 1948. His widow, Martha, and his son, Elton, continued to live on the ranch for another ten years, at which time they moved to Spokane. Both Mr. and Mrs. Ellingson are buried at the Republic Cemetery.

* * * *

REMINISCING

By Lela Rumsey in 1978

(Notes by Gladys Lembcke and Margaret Grumbach)

Oscar and Nellie Rash had four children: Asie, Reuben, Pency and Violet. They lived on the place later owned by Chet and Irma Nylander which was called the Rash Place. Mrs. Rash had two brothers--Turley and Emmanuel. Turley rented Rumsey's old log house and farmed the place. Emmanuel Parker and his wife lived on a place the Peden's came to when they first arrived. Parker's daughter, Della, married Wilfred Masterson and lived near Malo behind the store.

Vern Watkins, a retarded man, was walking from Curlew to Malo. He stopped at the house of an Indian family named Shulocks and wanted to be let in. Shulocks wouldn't let him in so he burned their haystack. Shulocks' homestead allotments were just back of where Ed and Agnes Copp live now.

Taylor Ridge was named after Elworth Taylor, son of Henry Taylor.

Ed Otis married and had four children: Harry, Gene, Dorothy and Edna. Dorothy married Richard Flynn at Republic.

A bachelor, Dallas Beck, lived on St. Peter's Creek, the first house on the left, called the Heuett Place. Howard Rumsey was the administrator of his estate. He is buried at Curlew.

George and Dick Armstrong came from Yakima. They lived on the Mary Smith place east of the Malo Store, just back of the Simanton place which was the flat just back of Strandbergs. Dick had a saloon at Curlew with Charlie Lewis. He married Effie Palmer, who, with her folks, used to live near Curlew. George went back to Yakima but never married.

Tom and Walter Anderson and Tom's bride came in the early days and lived on what is now the Jack and Lucy McClellan place on St. Peter's Creek. There was a nephew of the Andersons, John Miles, who never married.

The Harold Marbelle place and Rumsey place joined. Part of the old boiler from the Marbelle sawmill is still there. The boiler blew up, killing two men--LeRoy Whitney and Harold Marbelle. Harold's youngest son, Gordon, visited the Rumseys in 1979. He was seven years old when the boiler blew up.

George Keys lived on the other side of the valley. He married Bertha Barnaby who lived on Empire Creek. Bertha still lives in Seattle. Billy Barnaby died in Spokane of cancer in 1947.

Enos Podobelinski came from Austria and lived back of the Franson place. He later changed his name to Poble or Poldoloski. They had four or five children. The family was so poor that one small child died of starvation. The oldest daughter, Helena, worked for Lela Rumsey when she ran the Riverside Hotel and restaurant in Curlew. Frank and Bertha Coil bought the hotel from Henry Moller who came from Germany. The Moller's had three children: William, Jenny, and Albert. Albert married June Anderson, Chet Anderson's sister. He sold soft drinks, ice cream, and had a pool table in the building where the tavern is now. Henry Moller had a ranch up toward Lundemo Meadows just beyond Carlsteins.

Sadie and Owen Hanawalt came from Colorado to homestead near Franson's place. They had a son named Robert.

Art Radigan married Anna Heselyn. Lela Coil Rumsey went to their shivaree. It was the first one she attended after the Coils came here.

* * * *

INTERESTING NOTE Republic News Miner - 1907

Malo and Curlew shoppers were unhappy with the news that the "Bon Marche," a Seattle-based department store, sold out their holdings in Republic and this store was replaced by the New York Bazaar owned by Bizinski and handled a huge assortment of school supplies. Some of the Bon Marche ads in the Republic News Miner listed the following prices: Men's shirts 50¢; ladies' black satin underskirts 5¢; ladies' golf gloves 25¢; men's wool sox 33¢; men's union suits \$1.54; 3-piece men's suits \$8.00; men's overcoats \$5.00; outing flannel 3½¢ per yard; ladies' black hose 12¢ per pair; men's hats 88¢ to \$1.50.

* * * *

THE MORAN STORY
By Doris Keaton, Alice Victor, and Bergen Moran

Mike and Mary Moran, our parents, came to Ferry County about 1901. They were originally from Wisconsin. Mike had come west and gone to Alaska with his brother, Pat. They made money, and Pat went into the saloon business in Seattle. Mike sent for his wife and three children and started looking for a farm. The children were Bernadine, Mike, and John.

According to Bernadine's best recollection, they took a train from Seattle and later a stagecoach to get to Republic, camping along the way. They found a house, and Mike bought a horse to travel on while looking for a ranch. He found the Hank Bloom place with such a fine crop on it that he bought it. It was above Malo. The Sleeths and Cannons lived about a mile away. Later on, the Blaisdells, Flowers, and Taylor families moved there.

The ranch had a well built log cabin and an excellent spring. The folks had a good garden plus chickens, eggs, pork, etc. They always ate well. Our mother used to do her washing down by the spring. She would boil the clothes in the vat they used to scald the hogs. Washing was hard work in those days.

Curlew was the nearest store. Later on, Hills started a store in Malo. From the beginning of the folk's time, the Jesuit Missionaries were there, notably Father Caldi. Before the church was built in Curlew, Mass was celebrated frequently at Joe Somday's or at the Moran's. After the church was built at Curlew, the Indians came the night before and set up their teepees. During Mass the men sat on one side and the women on the other. Father Caldi preached the sermon first in the Indian language and then in English. Our folks would drive into Curlew, fasting from midnight on, summer and winter. They wouldn't get home until after noon.

Raymond Bergen Moran was born in Republic with a doctor in attendance. Bill, Doris, and Alice were all delivered by Mrs. Cannon, neighbor and dear friend. There was no school, so Mike and near neighbors built a small one room log school at the foot of the hill, about one and a half miles from Malo. A Miss Grace Lancaster was the first teacher. She was paid \$25 a month, and the ranchers took turns providing room and board. John Moran, not yet 5, had to start school to make up the 10 children.

John died in 1908, probably from a ruptured appendix. They brought the doctor from Republic, but nothing helped. He is buried in a small Indian cemetery near Curlew. Our mother always remembered and loved Mrs. Helphrey and neighbors who lined the grave with white cloth and flowers. Mrs. Helphrey also wrote a lovely poem.

Mother's parents, the John MacDougalls, homesteaded near the folks. They brought Dan and Grace MacDougall with them.

In 1910 Mike Moran, tired of trying to eke out a living for his family on the small farm east of Malo, decided to run for Sheriff of Ferry County. With no base of support or backing, and with meagre funds, he campaigned hard. He covered the county from door to door and farm to farm, mostly on horseback or on foot. To everyone's surprise, he was elected and we moved to Republic. He was not a sheriff as portrayed in fiction, but he carried a gun in a shoulder holster well concealed by his coat. For over-land travel he used a sedate horse and buggy hired from a livery stable. He always wore a broad-brimmed Stetson hat.

The bane of his life as sheriff was the situation in a small village called Keller, some 50 miles south of Republic on the Colville Indian Reservation. There a succession of crimes such as shootings, killings, cattle rustling, etc. calling for action by the sheriff. Traveling the 50 bone-shaking miles with a horse and buggy, often to no avail, offered no comfort to a hard-working law officer. Keller natives resented interference by the law, although it was necessary to even have a deputy attend the Christmas program at Keller. Years later he would jokingly remark that the expense of building Coulee Dam was justified, as it put Keller under 30 feet of water.

Another troublesome area was a farming community some 10 miles east of Republic, inhabited by recent emigrants from Hungary. Feuds and bad feelings, possibly stemming from incidents in the Old Country, were kept alive. Barn burning was a favorite ploy, but the "get even" coup most drastic was to slip into the enemy's house and put cyanide in the sugar bowl.

The most memorable occurrence in our father's tenure as Sheriff was when a questionable citizen living on a farm east of Republic decided to get revenge for his wife's arrest and conviction as a moonshiner. On a dark night when all were asleep in the Moran house, including Father, Mother, and two small children, Bill and Alice, he slipped quietly up on the back porch, placed a charge of 10 sticks of dynamite on it, lit a long fuse, and hiked back home. The blast wrecked the porch, and the glass from shattered windows slashed through the interior of the house. The wash bowl from the bathroom went through the wall into Alice's bedroom. Miraculously, none of the occupants were injured. The blast shook the entire town, and was of sufficient violence to break several windows in the storefront of the Stack Supply Company, located across the street. Mrs. Marie Horner, sleeping next door in her millinery shop, was rendered unconscious. The criminal was arrested as he reached his house, and he was tried and convicted very shortly thereafter.

This was only part of the terrible frustration of an honest sheriff in trying to enforce the prohibition law. Ferry County, being situated on the Canadian border, was a prime route for rum running. The early part of his tenure as sheriff was through a period of the wild, wild west. There were murders and many violent crimes. The mines were operating, as were saloons, and gambling was everywhere in the county. There was racial tension between the Indians and Whites.

Republic News-Miner

REPUBLIC NEWS-MINER, REPUBLIC, WYOM. THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 20, 1923.

SHERIFF MORAN'S HOUSE DYNAMITED

Sheriff Moran's Residence
Dynamited in Dastradly
Attempt to Annihilate En-
tire Family.

man who would help and...



Mary E. Moran



Michael M. Moran

Our father served several terms as sheriff and deputy, and was appointed again in 1923 after the elected officer went to jail for failure to enforce the prohibition laws. In 1924 Mike resigned. Thereafter, he worked for the Forest Service building trails, etc., and on all of the major fires on the Colville Forest he was always head chef, and the fire camp meals were always a credit to him.

The Moran home, both in the Malo area and in Republic, was always an open and hospitable place for neighbors and friends. Mike and Mary Moran each lived to be 75.

NOTE: Bergen passed away in Snohomish in April, 1983. Bernadine Moran Welsh, the eldest daughter, passed away in September, 1983, in Minnesota. William had passed away several years before. Doris and Alice both live in Snohomish and visit our area whenever possible.

MALO ITEMS (From old Republic News Miners)

April 6, 1907 - Otto Miller and co-owners started a sawmill on Curlew Lake. (Later known as the Karamin Mill.)

1907 - The Belcher Mountain Railway received its right of way, including the one from the Indian Department.

1907 - The Sam Hilderbrands celebrated their Golden Wedding.

1908 - Elmer Hilliard of Malo, and Andrew Guston of Curlew were called on the jury.

1908 - The Karamin Lumber Company has 35 men on the payroll besides D. H. McKeller, Manager; S. E. St. John, Bookkeeper; and Mr. Clampforce, Assistant.

November, 1912 - E. M. Cannon, County Commissioner from Aeneas Creek, tried to assassinate Republic News Miner Publisher Blair by striking him with the corporate seal of Ferry County. Two years later the News Miner noted that Ferry County Commissioner R. E. Otis also threatened to kill publisher Blair.

April 5, 1912 - The Belcher Mine is sending a car of ore a day to Greenwood.

May 16, 1913 - Lizzie Scovell, sister of Mrs. R. E. Otis of Malo and sister of H. M. Scovell, was killed when their team ran away when she raised her umbrella. Her two sisters were buried last week. Laura died May 3 and Alice May 4. Laura was a teacher.

1915 - Alvin Johnson and Tony Kukull of Malo are attending school at Republic.

1908 - Adam Gamble murdered A. T. Thomas at Malo. Thomas was found lying in the road near the barn by a neighbor. His house was in flames. The men had a scuffle and the gun went off. Gamble followed Thomas out of the stable after he had shot him once, found him not quite dead, so crushed in his skull to put him out of his misery.

1937 - Local baseball players in Malo were Evan Brown, K. O. Nelson, Kid Cotton, Bomber Heuett, Art Olson, Tiny Bush, Red Loucks, and Clyde Ewell.

1928 - Gordon Cyr from Lambert Creek was badly burnt playing with fire crackers. He is 10 years old, and the son of Mr. and Mrs. Vital Cyr.

Godfrey St. Peter died in 1928 at the age of 70.

October 8, 1983 - Samuel E. Olson passed away at the age of 87, a pioneer of Malo, his parents having homesteaded there in 1901. He was a retired rancher. He passed away in Arizona.

MALO - Ed Copp

Cleo Robinson got false teeth and had them put in the same day. Cleo always talked continually. When he got home, the family had cake. Cleo put a large piece of it in his mouth all at once, and it stuck tight, so for once he couldn't talk.

MALO - Bud (Delbert) Rumsey

"The Great Northern Train went off its track occasionally in the old days, and when I was about 8, I and my sister, Margie, about 4, along with our mother, Lela Rumsey, went on the train to Curlew to see our Grandmother Coil who was owner of the Riverside Hotel at Curlew. When we got to about where Helen Owens now lives, the end car loaded with ore went off the track, also the coach next to it, and both leaned toward the creek. My sister and I, being small, were able to walk to the door, but the grownups had to crawl from seat to seat. The conductor was Jim Killian of Republic, and when he reached the door and saw how the car leaned toward the creek, his eyes bug-ged out and he turned white. When he got us all out he bathed my mother's face, as she had gotten cut, using his handkerchief he dipped in the creek, but he was in worse shape than she. I was delighted with the situation, as I got to ride up front in the locomotive the rest of the trip. The Riverside Hotel had the only telephone in Curlew in those days, and I used to make some spending money running errands to call people wanted on the telephone."

FIRST IMPRESSIONS OF FERRY COUNTY

By Fred Leighton

Having lived the first twelve years of my life on the coast side of the State of Washington, I had no idea of the beauty and serenity abundant in Ferry County.

My mother's family had lived here for two years, in 1907-08. They migrated from Oklahoma on the recommendation of Jim and Sarah Keck, who had homesteaded a section near Karamin. Their children, Ray, Edna, Dwight, and Della Keck were my mother's cousins.

Transportation being difficult in those days, our families had not visited for many years, but in 1928 our family made plans to visit Edna and Frank Cooper at Malo. The train ride from Seattle to Spokane was exciting. From Spokane we transferred by train to Marcus, passing through country we had never seen before. At Marcus we boarded a gas powered passenger and freight car, called the "Galloping Goose". This was a regular railroad passenger car equipped to be operated by an engineer. This car took us through Laurier into Canada and up the Kettle River to Curlew, where we were met by Frank Cooper in his Model T Ford touring car. It seemed a long way to their ranch on Curlew Creek, a mile south of Malo, where we were introduced to Aunt Edna and our second cousins Dick, Cecil, and Lela Cooper. We then sat down to a fried chicken dinner I will never forget. Dick and Cecil introduced us to horseback riding, milking cows, and fishing in the creek, while Mother and Edna caught up on the news.

Curlew Creek was nearly dry that summer, and the trout were trapped in many pools. Cecil decided that Hugh Lindsey should have some trout in his pool at St. Peter's Creek, so we dipped some in an old kettle and started off riding double on horseback, Cecil guiding and me holding the kettle. We had not gone far when the horse, startled at an object in the road, dumped Cecil, me, and the fish on the ground. He grabbed the kettle and ran for the creek for more water, while I picked up the fish in my handkerchief. We proceeded on to Lindsey's pond, not knowing if the fish ever grew to any size or even survived.

After these pleasant days we went to visit Ray and Sophia Keck on St. Peter's Creek. They had a farm near the junction of the North and South Fork road. Ray drove the school bus. Their children, James and Fay, were our age, so we had many more interesting experiences with them, riding the hills in back of their place. The deer and coyotes were numerous and fun to watch.

During our stay, Uncle Ray took all of us to the movie at Curlew. Once every two weeks a man by the name of Mr. Noble came to the Woodmen Hall with his truck containing a projector and generator. He set up the projector in the hall, then jacked up one rear wheel of the Ford truck, attached a belt to a pulley on that wheel, and ran his generator to make electricity to run the projector lights. The Community Hall of 1928 was not the same as the present hall. It was more rustic, with wood benches and benches made from planks and blocks of wood. These were silent movies, of course, but very good for that period.

Our vacation had to come to an end, and we all went home a few pounds heavier because of our relatives' hospitality.

Having discovered Ferry County and the friendly people here, as the years passed we always returned to hunt, fish, and visit. The Hunter's Ball was always a big event. The night before the season opened a dance was always held at the Malo Grange Hall, illuminated by Coleman gasoline lamps, as electric power did not come into the area until 1948. I liked to dance, so asked some of the young ladies if they would dance with me, and the answer I got was, "No thank you." Thinking there was something wrong with me, I asked Aunt Edna why the girls came to a dance and didn't want to dance, and she said, "Oh, I forgot - the girls won't dance with you because you have not been introduced." She then proceeded to introduce me and things got better from then on.

On our way home after the Hunter's Ball, the lights on Frank Cooper's Ford went out. The night was very dark, so Frank fired up one of the Coleman lamps and delegated Cecil to lay on the fender and hold the lamp down in front of the radiator so he could see to drive the rest of the way home. Cecil never complained, but I know he must have been plenty cold out there. We had many good times at the Malo Grange Hall in the years to come. The pie socials and potluck dinners were fun for everyone.

After Arzelle and I were married, we came for hunting and often visited with George and Florence Layton. George's mother was Della Keck, my mother's cousin. She married Jake Layton, while my mother married B. P. Leighton. The names were pronounced the same, but the relationship comes from the mothers' side of the family.

Arzelle and I had many good times riding with Clifford, Delbert, and Lawrence, and hunting with George and Florence. In fact, the pleasures we had with all of these people influenced our desire to live in this area after retirement.

NOTE: Fred and Arzelle Leighton live in the former Bob Massie home on Kettle River, and are a delightful addition to our community.





Hugh Lindsey Family on Art Creek. Back: Anna, Hugh.
In front: Marjorie, Robert and William.



The Sleeths: Harry, Bud, Bill,
Betty and Varree



Jack Lindsey



Mrs. Lindsey, Mrs. Sleeth, Leah Sleeth, Hugh
Lindsey, John Lindsey and Bob Sleeth



Threshing crew at Earl Yorks' on Cannon Ranch. Back: Henry Schneider, Dick Louckes, Louis Hewett, Hugh Lindsey, Frank Cooper, Frank Marquam, Arthur Louckes, Ed Cannon. Front: Joe Somday, Elmer Hewett, Bill Reed, Clarence Rockey, Hank Heideman, Bob York, Si Bittner.



Grove and Ellen Wilcox on their 50th wedding anniversary.



The Dave Olson Family. Lee, Agnes, Carrie, Dave and Arthur.

WHITE MOUNTAIN

Before beginning the history of the homesteaders on White Mountain, we thought it would be interesting to give our readers a short resume' of an old gold prospector whose life was much a part of some of our White Mountain settlers.



THE LEGEND OF "JOLLY JACK" THORNTON

"Jolly Jack" lived in an old cabin on Boundry Creek. His secret was a rich, lost gold mine. Men have searched for it for over a century, but all in vain.

Numerous holes have been excavated in and around his cabin, and it will completely fall victim to the elements soon.

"Jolly Jack" was born on the River Tees, Durham, England, June 11, 1824. He became a sailor and sailed the world seas. He sailed for the U.S. Navy during the Mexican War.

In 1858 he was attracted to British Columbia by the discoveries of placer gold, and in 1859 he saw Boundry Creek for the first time.

At times he was rich and gave his gold away. Then he'd be poor a while. After being poor a while he'd leave with his old horse "Rosie," be gone a few days and return with a baking powder can full of gold nuggets. He didn't seem to go far and always came back with these nuggets. They were large and copper-colored, much redder than placer gold.

He never told his wife or anyone where he was getting them and no one knows to this day. But there certainly have been a lot of searches and different stories.

He became a family man, marrying Louise Polly Busch of Colville, Washington. They had thirteen children, seven dying shortly after birth. Of the six that lived, there were two boys and four girls. Johnny Thornton was the eldest boy.

"Jolly Jack" was cruel to his family. His wife had to do day work to support them and Johnny worked as a water boy during the construction of the Columbia and Western Railroad when it was pushed through from Anaconda to Midway.

The story goes that "Jolly Jack" was supposed to tell Johnny where the gold mine was on his death bed the day he died.

There are many stories of "Jolly Jack" which can be obtained from the Provincial Archives, Victoria, B.C., Canada.

"Jolly Jack" passed away April 3, 1903. As time passes his legend grows and he becomes more famous. Some day, somebody is going to locate either the mine or the gold cache, as many think he may have brought all the gold from some other claim and cached it on Boundry Creek.

(This resume' was taken from a Boundry Historical Society Book, 1979.)

TOM GRAVES
From Clara Weed's Book

Tom Graves came from Ontario, Canada and homesteaded on White Mountain before 1900. He had a horse ranch and entered into partnership of some kind with the A. C. Mills River View farm. This man evidently came to White Mountain with the prospectors around 1896, four years before the homestead was opened up. He passed away in 1939 at age seventy-seven, and is buried in Eagle Cliff Cemetery where a last pine tree stands.

Cleve Florence was the last owner of the Graves place.



Cleve Florence
at Tom Graves Place in
1940.



This is Tom Graves and Henry Nelson going to Brewster to get allotments for Marguerite and Truman Nelson and Louis Stanton. This was in 1916 and one of the very last of the allotments to be assigned by the government for the Indians. Picture was taken at Tonasket on their route.

KRISKE

Just west of Tom Graves' place lived a family by the name of Kriske. They were German and had a daughter named Ruth who was sold to a man named Earl. This place was later bought by Tom Kelly.

WILLIAM RILEY

The William Riley family came to White Mountain with his father, Charles, and uncle, George, in 1915. His father, Charles Riley, came from Ireland. Their farm was below Tom Graves and Kriske homesteads, lower down from the tip of White Mountain facing Midway, the Kettle River and adjoining the Canadian boundary line. Their home could be seen with binoculars from Midway.

Will Riley was raised in Michigan and he farmed in Montana. When about 18 years of age, he became a butcher for Armor and Carsons Meat Company in Spokane. He married Elleyne Rice in 1913, and they had two sons, Jim and Charles, before coming to White Mountain in 1915.

When they first came to Ferry on the train, the custom officer was Mr. Norman Dwyer who had Rhode Island Red roosters. So Will Riley bought one and wrung its neck, took it home and told his father it was a Chinese Pheasant. So his father thought they had really come to a good place to live. Charles Riley was killed in 1920 while building a log barn on the farm.

Will and Elleyne Riley had four girls born to them during their years on the homestead: Virginia, Mary, Nettie and Alice.

In 1922 they moved to Norwegian Creek, which was just across the Canadian line from their old homestead. Five more children were born to them here, Leonard, Ralph, Emma, Pat and Mike, giving them a total of eleven children. (See picture)

During the years on these homesteads, Will made his living for the family by logging in various places in the winter such as Deer Park or wherever work was available; then he farmed on the homestead in the summer.

An interesting story about their lives on Norwegian Creek was that they were among those who spent many days looking for the lost gold mine of "Jolly Jack" Thornton. (This was the mine where "Jolly Jack" would disappear to for about three days and come back loaded with gold nuggets. He was to have told his son, Johnny Thornton, where the mine was before he died, but Johnny could only remember part of it as he had been kicked in the head by a horse and had a memory loss. This is all part of the history of "Jolly Jack.")

In 1932 the Riley family moved to Midway. Will later retired and moved to Penticton in 1941. Their daughter, Mary, passed away in 1978. Mr. and Mrs. Riley are now both deceased.



Older Riley Children
 Front L to R - Nettie, Alice, Leonard
 Back L to R - Mary, Virginia, Jim, & Charlie



Will and Elleyr Riley

BILLY HUFF

Below the Riley place, some time in the early 1900's, lived Billy Huff. He married Carrie Thornton, sister of Johnny, who had a homestead just below. They moved to Canada after they married.

JOHNNY THORNTON

Johnny was the eldest son of "Jolly Jack" and Polly Thornton. He was born in Granite Creek, B. C., in 1884. Johnny took up his homestead on White Mountain in 1906. After Jolly Jack's death in 1903, Johnny lived with his mother for a while in Canada and then brought the family to live with him on his homestead in 1906 on White Mountain. Johnny passed away in 1962 and is buried in the Greenwood Cemetery in Greenwood, B. C.

Johnny used to tell the story about his father: Jack told Johnny to go down to Boundry Creek and get a stick for him. Johnny did and then his father gave him a spanking with it. Later that afternoon while his father was taking a nap, Johnny took a shovel out and tried to dig a ditch from the creek to the cabin. He was going to try to drown his father while he napped.

TIE HACKERS Tenas Mary Creek

CHARLES JOHNSON

Charlie Johnson was located one-half mile north of Bush Lake. He was an Irishman and did the Irish Clogg at the dances around the area.

CARL TEASHER

Carl Teasher was another tie hacker on Tenas Mary Creek. He was killed in a logging accident. Bill Nelson ran all the way to Midway to call a doctor from Greenwood to save him (a distance of four miles).

Felix Schaser, Red McGee, Axel Axelson, Mr. Cody, and Mr. Cassel were other tie hackers in this area.

O. P. OLSEN

O. P. Olsen had the sawmill above the north fork of Tenas Mary Creek. It is on the road that goes up the hill at Evan Brown's home. It is closed

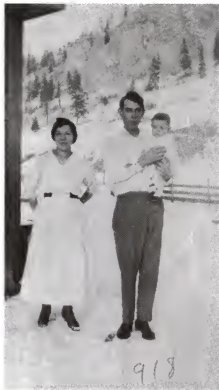
now, but another road which gives access is past Stella Broten's old place directly across from Emil Mortensen's house. People have homes up there now.

Frank Kroupa and Lester Pearcell took the large boiler for the mill's steam engine up the old mill road (at Brown's) with a six-horse team. It was no easy task.

O. P. Olsen owned the old Northern Hotel that was across from the old hospital on Main Street in Republic. He lived there for many years. Lou Koepke took over the mill from Olsen.

BILL NELSON

Bill Nelson had a stone and timber claim on south fork of Tenas Mary Creek where he made ties. He was the son of Mrs. Jenny Lynch. His father was George Nelson, Jenny's first husband and a brother to Henry Nelson of Curlew. He married Famie Lorenzetta, a French Canadian Indian, and they had a family of eight children: Jenny, Eva, Viola, Dorothy, Bennie, Bill Jack, Renald and August. They lived in the old Quade house.



Bill and Famie Nelson - 1918
(holding one of oldest children)

Bill was always the nucleus of any out-of-the-ordinary happenings around the area, and even when he wasn't at fault, he was blamed anyway. Everyone liked him and he was a real good friend and neighbor. The stories remembered about him would fill this book.

He is buried in the Ranauld McDonald Cemetery. Famie is deceased also. Many remember her as Mrs. Mark Mitchell and they lived in various places in the Toroda area for years. Bill's son, Bill Jack, was killed in an automobile accident in February, 1984. He was preceded in death by his three brothers. They, too, all died violent deaths. His sister, Jenny Lewis, lives in North Bend, Washington; Viola Crummer lives in Kellogg, Idaho; Eva Newson lives in Oroville; and Dorothy Hayden lives in Auburn, Washington.

SCOTT HOMESTEAD

Our reflections of the Ferry area would not be complete without remembering Clara Scott Weed and her recollections of White Mountain, known to her as Iccle Mountain.

Her parents came from Indiana and took up the Scott homestead on White Mountain in 1901. Tom Graves was the first homestead on this mountain.

The Scott family consisted of three girls--Idelle, Kate and Clara--Mother Viola Scott and Father Horace Scott. The children walked three miles to school one way. (There were no school buses.) After school they would get the cows and help with the milking. They never missed a day of school.

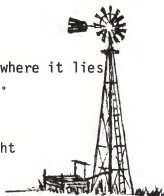
They were a musical family and with no television, movies, etc., they had many pleasant evenings of music and singing.

They had a 40-acre field which they farmed with a team of horses. There was no government help of any kind and the children were sent and boarded out to high school. Mr. Scott was accidentally killed in March of 1914 while hauling lumber to build their home. Mrs. Scott wrote this poem which Clara remembers so well of their home on Iccle Mountain:

My Mountain Home (first and last verse)

A little valley bounded in by foothills, where it lies
Grey crags, green trees, and glassy skies.
Away from the haunts of noise and pride
A half-way place on the mountain side.

There was never a glint of neighbors' light
To cheer when darkness comes;
But safely sheltered, among the hills
We know are others' homes
With friends who've proved in grief and joy
Their hearts of gold without alloy.



Clara's husband, George Weed, passed away in 1983 and Clara now lives in Penticton, B. C., still a very alert, bright lady born in 1889.

Our thanks to Clara and her history of the Ferry area. I'm sure she will be remembered--and the book she has written will be enjoyed--by many, for years to come.



Scott Homestead today

MAGGIE HUFF

The following story was told personally by May Huff Mellor to Clara Weed for the Boom Town of Ferry Book in 1973.

This allotment is located along river bank below the Sand Grade Hill (Tom Kelly place). Warren and Jim Olsen have a well there now to pump water up to irrigate the old Kelly place at the top of the hill; they also own the property. On this allotment there was originally a well-built house on the east bank of the Kettle River. There is a log barn still standing there. The log house was the very first Ferry school on the east side of the river before the new one was built in 1914 one-half mile further south on bench land.

Maggie Huff was a Colville Indian and her husband was a local policeman on these allotments.

During the years prior to 1900, before the homesteaders began to come, white men evading the law and rough characters in general required this allotment protection. Such was the case of Frank Draper, whom Mr. Huff had hired to help around the place. Frank Draper always carried a revolver and seemed to act suspicious in other ways, so Maggie suggested to her husband to let him go. Mr. Huff did and Mr. Draper took offence at this and shot Mr. Huff and threw his body into the river. The body was recovered, a trial held and Frank Draper was convicted of murder. This all happened about 1896.



Maggie Huff barn as it looks today.

The Huff children were May and Annie, Albert, Johnny and Ernie. May Huff was born in 1892 and married in Greenwood, B. C., in 1912 to Arthur Mellor who had come to Canada from England a few years prior. They made their home at West Bridge, B.C. May Huff Mellor was in the Grand Forks Rest Home for a long time and passed away on January 26, 1984.

Annie was older than May and was a half sister to May (Annie Buckley). She was best known to our area as Annie Bush (See Dan Bush Story).

DAN BUSH FAMILY

Dan Bush (a white man) came to Ferry from Pullman, Washington, as a young man and married Annie Buckley, sister of May Huff Mellor (their mother was Maggie Huff, a Colville Indian).

Dan Bush was working at Camp McKinney in 1896. Annie Buckley was working there also, as a waitress. After their marriage, they came back to her allotments. Their home was on the north side of Catherine Creek joining the Quade place. Her allotments extended clear down to the Kettle River now belonging to Andy Anderson directly north of Ralph Westlake's.

They had three children: Arthur, Murial and Dan.

May Huff's allotment was between Anderson's place and Westlake's where Johnny Thornton's cabin was built. It still stands. This place is owned at present by Ralph Westlake.



Harold Purdy--Left
Arthur Bush--Right
World War I

All of this family is deceased.
Mrs. Annie Bush and son Arthur are
buried in Ranald McDonald Cemetery;
Murial and Dan Jr. are buried elsewhere.

The small boy in the picture below
is Murial's son, John Lee, grandson of
Mrs. Bush and Dan.



John Lee
Grandson of Annie

Dan (Tiny) Jr.
Son

MISS A. L. VANDERVORT
This information from
letters and correspondence to
Clara Weed from Mrs. Flood

Miss Vandervort was the first school teacher in the Ferry District. She came from Alexandria, Missouri, when she was a young woman. Some of her family had been ill with tuberculosis and her doctor advised her to come West and live among the pine trees and fresh air.

She wrote ahead and thus became the first teacher in the boom railroad town of Ferry. The school was held in the old town about 1905-1907. A few of the children attending was Ivy Drennon and her sister Myrtle; Clara Soule; Fay, Stella, Lydia, and Bill Nicholas; Miles Williams; Kate and Clara Scott; and Eva Sherwood.

In the fall of 1907, the school was moved to Maggie Huff's allotment and she taught there in 1908. Mrs. Martha Dougs became teacher in Old Town of Ferry in 1908.

During these first years, Annie Laurie (her given name) got to know the Lynch family of Toroda. Mr. Lynch helped her locate her own homestead which was situated on the south side of Catherine Creek about one mile up the mountain where Catherine Creek flows into the Kettle River. Jim Lynch helped her build her log cabin and she called her place "Sokkia Ilahie" which means in the Chinook Indian language "high place or high home."

During her stay at the "high home" (for the fresh pine air) she rode horseback to teach school at Ferry (Maggie Huff) place during the years 1908 through 1910.

From this position of teaching she became Ferry County Superintendent and then lived in Republic most of the time. After she retired from this she married a Mr. Flood who owned a butcher shop in Greenwood, B. C. He had been an early cattle rancher in the Boundry area and she then lived in Greenwood for a time.

After her husband's death she returned to Alexandria, Missouri, where she had become heir to the old farm which she operated for a few years.

In 1957 she was 80 years old and in 1958-1959 she made a trip west, driving her own car and her only companion a little fox terrier. She visited twenty-eight of her former pupils. She visited many people in the area and Republic and Greenwood, B. C.

She returned to Alexandria and passed away two years later.

BARTON

This man was a prospector and lived up on the Keopke Mill road across from Emil Mortensen's place, on the bench north of Stella Broten's place on the right hand side of the road. He was a prospector and put in the mine tunnel up Tenas Mary Creek across from Eagle Cliff grange hall. He also put in the large prospector hole you see up on the hill above Evan Brown's land on the way to the old Keopke mill. In winter he would travel out of the area for a promotion attempt to get people to buy stocks' in his mining claims so he would have capital come spring to continue his diggings. Many empty holes around the area belonged to him. They turned out to be empty then, too.

There were two boys and one girl born to the Barton family: George, Will and Myrtle. Barton left and Myrtle married a man who was part Negro by the name of Ebon Whitman and they took over the place. (This is part of Stella Broten's place now owned by Warren Olsen.)

Myrtle was a deaf mute and very intelligent. She could spell by forming letters with her hands. After leaving here, Ebon was put in the penitentiary for some domestic problems.



Whitman Family
left to right

Edna, Ona, Mother Barton, Girty, Ebon, Baby Thelma, and Myrtle on end.

FERRY



Boom town of Ferry, 1905.



Old Ferry Depot and Customs. West side. 1907.

Pictures from Preceding Page Described

The old town of Ferry is pictured looking southeast. Looking east, above the smoke, is the old Tom Kelly house on the bench above the sand grade hills. North, on the river's edge, is the old A.C. Mills place, now owned by Henry Meyers. It was once called the River View Farm. On the bench north of this is another A. C. Mills house which is now owned by Don Henry. Above all this you can see some of the White Mountain area on the east side of the Kettle River.

In the old depot picture you can look across the river and see another part of the old River View Farm on the east side, and also the general merchandise store of A. C. Mills. This later became the R. A. Brown store and postoffice of Ferry. Ed Schuman was the last to operate it and the post office. There are no buildings on this land now, and it has become farm land belonging to Sonny Bolts of Midway, B.C.

In 1944 the post office was discontinued here and moved to the Beckwith house on the east side. Beckwith was an employee of A. C. Mills at one time. The post office was discontinued altogether in 1946 at which time Ed Schuman and wife Irene moved to Curlew. This house was located next to the present Customs houses.



Old Railroad Depot and Ferry Customs on west side of Kettle River at Ferry. 1975.

The old railroad depot and customs was torn down in 1975 by Frank and Madeleine Kroupa. It had been vacant since 1934 when the Customs began on the east side at its current location.



PORT OF FERRY
By Leonard J. Trones
January, 1964

The port of Ferry (a green spot in this rugged cattle country) is hidden in a small, beautiful river valley in the Kettle Mountain Range. It is in the northwest corner of Ferry County, adjacent to the little village of Midway, British Columbia.

In the past five years the extreme temperatures were 103 above to 48 below. Snow is a problem. Last year we had an open winter with very little snow; usually each snow fall is 2 to 6 inches which piles up to a total of several feet. Extreme snowfall in a twelve-hour period was 20 inches.

Originally this area was called Midway, Washington. It was later re-named Ferry after our last territorial governor and the first governor of the State of Washington, the Honorable Elisha P. Ferry.

Early history dates here are vague. In 1858 gold was discovered twelve miles from Ferry at Rock Creek, B.C., and then came the gold rush with the usual complement of fur traders, prospectors, miners, mule skinnners, settlers, to say nothing of hotel and livery stable operators, gamblers, saloonkeepers, honky-tonks and daughters of joy.

In 1861 or 1862 the Dominion of Canada assigned enforcement officers to this area and Canada Customs Collection Districts were established. You may say in retaliation to this act, the service assigned a Customs Officer to the Nine Mile Creek Collection District in or about 1889. From 1900 and on, the Vancouver Victoria and Eastern Railroad Company built a line on the west side of the river from Curlew to the border at Ferry, where it stopped.

After a lengthy negotiation the Great Northern Railway Company bought the line in 1904 and continued it westward, zigzagging back and forth across the border to Chesaw and Molson. It was during this period that the custom offices were established in the Great Northern depots at Ferry, Chesaw and Molson. In 1907 this railroad was extended into the Okanogan Valley and beyond.

Ferry was a booming town around 1910 and on. Establishments and activities were in ratio to 27 saloons. It must have been wild and rugged.

The first deputy collector of record here was Mr. Frank Sherwood, who committed suicide by the act of swallowing chloroform upon his return from annual leave in the summer of 1910, as reported by his relief officer, Mr. R. M. Close. Frank Sherwood was buried in Ferry's Boothill - the grave marker can still be seen.

The following names are those of deputy collectors station here in the early days of customs at Ferry: December 1910, Oscar W. Dam; February 1913, J. F. Van Dyke; January 1917, George F. Mellet; and Norman M. Dyer in 1934. In 1934 the Great Northern discontinued their services and a couple of years later pulled up their steel tracks. This railroad bed is now a part of the paved highway from Ferry to Curlew. Also in 1934, the customs office was moved from the Great Northern depot on the west side of the river to a small building on the east side by the side of the present highway. This building is now being used as a storage unit. The present customhouse was completed in the spring of 1937 and Deputy Collector Fredrick J. McMillan was the first officer to occupy the new quarters.

Ferry is a courtesy port for the convenience of the traveling public. From 25,000 to 30,000 people pass through here yearly with the usual amount of rejects. To date this fiscal year (January, 1964) Ferry has had over 30 dutiable consumption entries and a variety of other entries. Principal imports are lumber, hay, potatoes, Christmas trees, farm equipment, etc. Exports are logs, hay, machinery, horses and cattle.

Ferry is a liaison port for the surveillance of this area. It is not unusual to have a paddy wagon, or two, here from the Canadian enforcement services as the Mounties, Customs, Immigration, Brand Inspectors, Veterinarians and others meet our Border Patrol units from Oroville and Colville, State troopers, sheriff, game protectors and ranchers trying to locate straying cattle.

We are proud of our port and welcome you as a visitor.

* * *

NOTE: Leonard Trones was customs officer at Ferry when he wrote this article. He and his wife, Sue, are responsible for the beautiful grounds at the customs as it is today. They had the customs remodeled and they put in many hours planning the yard and doing most of the work themselves. It was their pride and joy to take people through their home and grounds.

"RIVERVIEW FARM"
A. C. Mills Homestead

The old A. C. Mills place was located on the international boundary line on the east side of the town of Ferry and of the Kettle River. It was better known as the "River View Farm" and was covered very well by Clara Reed in an interview with Hayden Mills, son of A. C. Mills, in 1972-73. She wrote a book about the Boom Town of Ferry in which she included the results of this interview. The following is taken from her published story.

Archibald Clark Mills and Harriet Hayden Root were New England people and were married at Alton IL in 1899. In 1901 on the advice of his doctor, made a trip to CA, then up the coast to visit Dave Mills, his uncle, who was then living in Grand Forks, B.C.

They all thought the Kettle River Valley beautiful so A.C. Mills and his brother Dave both took up homesteads in 1901.

The A. C. Mills homestead began where the boundary line starts east of the Kettle River, including the bench land above the present U. S. Customs at Ferry, and included the land where the Custom Office now stands.

Dave Mills homesteaded the west side of Kettle River (the horseshoe bend), now known as the Eveleth place and owned by Chris Kroupa.

Various purchases increased their holdings, including the Steward homestead one mile south of the border, and now owned by Henry Meyers. This was better known as the Albert Nylander ranch for the past three decades.

A number of Indian Allotments were rented, and a partnership was taken up with Tom Graves who raised horses on White Mountain. (Known as Icicle during the homestead years).

Mills built their home in 1902 (where Don Henry now lives) for the view, hence the origination of the name "River View Farm."

Mrs. Mill's brother, R. S. Root, came west to visit them. He drew up plans for a home, and commissioned Dave Mills to build it as he was a good carpenter. Dave Mills built a lot of the old town of Ferry. The lumber was hauled up the steep hill by tow rope. Water was obtained by building a pump house on the bank above where the swimming hole is now. This was directly across from the Dave Mills house on the west side of the river. (Eveleth's).

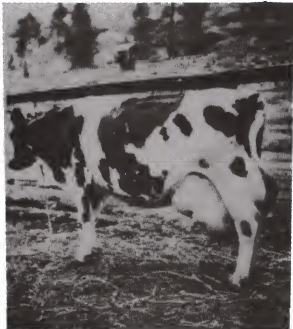
A Holstein dairy ranch was formed, and the first big barn was built across the river from the old town of Ferry (east side), adjoining the Canadian boundary. (The Sonny Bolts farm is in this area now on the Canadian side). The ranch also included a store and boarding house which were completed in 1907. The store later became the Ferry Postoffice, of which Ed Schuman was postmaster. It was previously known as the R. A. Brown store, and its history was covered in the first "Reflection" book.

To centralize the farm operation and get more pasture for the dairy herd, the main headquarters of the ranch was moved to the Steward homestead (Albert Nylander place).

In 1909, the Mill's Holsteins were shown at various State fairs, and in 1912, they won first prize for the best dairy herd in the U.S.A. at the Chicago National Dairy Show. One of the best cows was "Lady Bracelot De Kal", a champion milk producer, and Hazel Omsby Posh voted best cow in the U.S.A. in 1916. This cow's udder measured nine feet around. (See pictures).



U.S. Champion, 1916. Milking men: (L to R) Walter Sharp, Albert Johnson. Cow's udder has 9 foot circumference.



Same cow, 1913.

This Mills place involved a lot of people to operate it and the following family was employed there:

WILLIAM PURDY

The William Purdy family came from England and landed first in Texas, but the cyclones there told them it wasn't a place they wanted to live in so they moved to Hollywood, California, and then to Seattle, Washington. It was there that they were contacted to work for A. C. Mills in Ferry in 1904.

They settled on the property just north of the Fred Kroupa homestead, directly across the river from the Tom Kelly home on the hills. Johnny Winters was living there and had squatter's rights, but the Purdy's proved

up on the land and it become their homestead. It is now owned by Helen Brinkman of Danville, and farmed by her brother, Warren Olson.



Purdy Family, 1908. First row, L to R: Martha, Harold, Betty, Walter; Second row, L to R: Father, Mother, Harriet, Fanny, Jenny.

Mr. Purdy went back to England once and was to have returned on the ship, Titanic, which sank. But he missed passage on it and came home on another ship; fortunately for him!

On this trip he brought home some citron seeds. He was a good gardener and had the first grapes in the area also. His job at the Mills place was to be manager of the Riverview Poultry Farm.

The following article appeared in the Republic News-Miner regarding Mr. Purdy:



Mrs. Purdy on Purdy Homestead, Behind Citrons.



Stella Bean and Harold Purdy
with Old Dog "Joe" on Railroad
Track North of Kroupa Homestead.

Their oldest boy, Walter, also died young and is buried in Greenwood,
B. C.



Walter and Harold Purdy.



L to R: Hayden Mills and
Harold Purdy going fishing
on old Mills place on hill.

1911:

Wm. Purdy, manager of the Riverside Poultry Farm of Ferry judged poultry shows at Seattle and other shows in California. He judged at the Los Angeles show when J. Nopp of Chesaw sold seven Black Orpington chickens for \$1100, \$500 of which was for a rooster. His farm is the Rosebud Farm of Chesaw.

Ranches and their owners

Mountain Chief, northwest of Chesaw	Chas. D. Shade
Highland Ranch, Kipling	J.C. Robinson
Brook Nook, Chesaw	Platt Mack
Mountain View, Knob Hill	Alonso Nealey
Lakeview, Pontiac Ridge	Roy Mooney
Pleasant View Farm, Chesaw	Jas. Ritchey
Pleasant View Stock Ranch, Chesaw	Thos. Dunlap & Sons
Sunnyside, Chesaw	H.A. Grenz
Poplar Grove, Molson	John Lindberg
Sunnyside, Pontiac Ridge	E.L. Mooney
Cold Springs, Pontiac Ridge	Don Wood
Clover Leaf Ranch, Myers Creek	J.B. Snyder
Clover Ridge, Wauconda	Lonnie Thomason
Lone Pine	O.N. Lawrence
Myers Creek Dairy Ranch	Chas. Wiltong
The Forks (Mary Ann Creek)	Lew Woodworth
Snowball Ranch, Molson	Steve Hills
Cream Homestead, Lone Star	Frank Culbertson
Ferncliff, Kipling	W.H. Carpenter
Skookum Stock Ranch, Knob Hill	J.W. Vincent
Sunnyside	F.H. Burkhart
Springdale, Molson	H.W. Harkness
Cory Cove, Chesaw	Chas. Petty
Riverview Farm, Ferry	A.C. Mills
Dovedale Farm, Ferry	Wm. Purdy
Crystal Springs, Chesaw	O.F. Washburn
Rosebud Farm	J.J. Nopp
Grovenmont, Molson	V.G. Grove
Grandview, Molson	Ed Rounds
Edgewood, Havillah	Ray Goodrich
Mt. Delight Stock Ranch, southeast Chesaw	Guy Satterthwaite
Whistling Pine, Wauconda	C. Aiken
Diamond O. Ranch	William K. Field
Juanita Ranch	Luke Clinkenbeard
Stream side	Wm. (Bill) Richter
Outland	E.B. Newland
Myers Creek	Wm. Richter
Pleasant Hill	John Anderson
Baker Creek	Ernest Catts
Mary Ann Ranch	Jess Zeigler
Aspen Grove	John Shering
Lake View	J.C. McDowell
Cliff Ranch	Andrew Jolly
Tamercack Springs	Carl Rounds
Boundary	Wm. Almost
Strawberry	R.C. (Bud) Hirst
Teal Lake Ranch	Wendel Fletcher
Lone Pine	David Carlquist Sr.
Meadow Lake	Richard Dart
Glen-Mark	Frank E. Mitchell



One of Purdy's Prize Rhode Island Red Roosters.

One of the Purdy girls, Harriet (Purdy) Bean, died quite young and left a little girl named Stella. Her grandmother, Mrs. Purdy, raised her and she went to the Ferry School. She now lives in Chewelah.



Harold's Old Car.

One story Harold always remembered was when the Mills big 1909 Cadillac came to Ferry on the train. It arrived at the depot complete with chauffeur in khaki outfit, hat white gloves and leggings, who expectantly jumped out to present the car. Of course no one was there, so, white gloves and all, he had to crank up the car to get it off the train. (Pictured below).

The car was purchased by the Mills on a trip to Seattle to see the Alaska-Yukon Expo, and was a beautiful blue with brass trimmings. A few months later Mr. Mills went to crank it up, and it took off over the hill from the house and landed on a stump half way down the hill.

Mrs. Mills said, "There goes \$2,000!" However, it suffered very little damage, but what a thrill that must have been to a couple of small boys.



1909 Cadillac of A. C. Mills. In the car is A. C. Mills, (driving). Mrs. A. C. Mills seated in back seat. Picture taken 1911.

Purdys left after W.W. I, in 1919. Harold was called into World War I. (See picture of him and Arthur Bush in Dan Bush story). He is now a re-

tired paper hanger and painter who lives in Spokane, WA at 1720 Grace. He is the youngest son of the Purdys; coming from England with them at the age of 6 months.



Mr. and Mrs. Harold Purdy,
Spokane, Washington.
April, 1984.

RALPH J. EVELETH

This family was covered extensively in the first "Reflection" book. They came to the Ferry area in the fall of 1919. Ralph and his father had purchased the A. C. Mills Riverview Farm.

They lived on the east side of Kettle River until 1932 when they purchased the Dave Mills place on the west side. During the years 1932 to 1936 the Mills place on the east side was vacant.

ART ALLEN

During the depression years many people came to the Ferry area, and among them were Art and Daisy Allen. They bought a few acres across the road from where Slim Mason lives now, and below where Champas lived on the hill. This was in 1933 when work had ceased for them in Kellogg, Idaho where they had previously lived and worked in the mines.

Art and Daisy were divorced and she later married Roy Martin, son of "Pop" Martin, who lived in the box car that still stands by Slim Mason's house. "Pop" Martin was a bachelor who came from St. Louis, Missouri, before the Allens moved into the area. He lived in that little box car for many years, and people remember he and his two old pack horses, "Socks"

and "Blue". They packed many a deer out of the mountains for hunters. He was full of yarns about his St. Louis days and his other travels before settling in the Ferry area.

Roy Martin was later killed in a sawmill accident in Omak, Washington, and his wife, Daisy, moved to California.

HOWARD TEDRICH

Howard and Wilda Tedrich came to the Ferry area in 1936. Wilda was a sister of Daisy Allen. Howard, like Art, came as work was closing in the mines at Kellogg. He looked around the area and discovered the old Mills house was vacant at Ferry so he leased it.

The Tedrichs had three daughters, Edith, now Mrs. Warren Olson; Betty, now Mrs. Tony Tomasek who lives in Chelan; and Gail, the youngest, is going to school in Cheney where she is working on her Masters Degree in Education.

Howard and Wilda became involved in the old Eureka Hotel in Republic, and he contacted Albert Nylander to take over the lease of the Mills place for him.

Howard now makes his home with Edith and Warren Olson near Ferry. Wilda passed away in 1977.

ALBERT NYLANDER

Albert, son of Nels Nylander (Malo History), came to the Ferry area in 1938 to take over Howard Tedrich's lease on the Mills place. Deciding finally to buy it, he and his brother, Chester, borrowed \$800.00 from Theodore Grumbach, Frank Grumbach's father, to pay off a mortgage to the Flahaven Land Company and purchase some machinery. His brother, Chester, was a partner until each married. Albert took over the operation of this place and Chester moved to Malo.

Being full of ambition and many great ideas, Albert took over farming all the land from Toroda to Midway. He worked around the clock many times, never even taking time to eat or sleep. He'd have a pocketful of hard-boiled eggs and a hunk of bread to eat as he went along. When he slept, the neighbors never really figured out. His tractor was in operation 20 hours a day most of the time.

He began building up the Mills place and buying much of White Mountain for very little or tax title. As mentioned before, Albert was a man of many ideas, and as he went along he tried them all. First, Black Angus and Galloway cattle, then during the air base years he raised pigs and for fodder he hauled and cooked the garbage from the air base for them. He sold fertilizer, oil filters and Mec-a-Lack.

He married Amy Strandberg of Danville in 1941. They had two sons, Arthur, born in 1942; and Dale, born in 1946.

He ran a band of sheep and tried Brahma cattle from Texas, even importing a "darky" to take care of them. And, due to his seemingly endless energy and willingness to try anything, he seemed to make money all along the way.

Albert began to have a problem coping with reality along in the 60's. At this time he was selling sulphur fertilizer and became involved with a man named Henry Crofoot. He eventually sold to him in 1961.

His reality problems during the next few years seemed to become more than he could cope with and he was found dead, hanging from a tree in his yard in 1963. He is buried in the Curlew Cemetery. (Born 1911 - 1963).

A court trial now began between Amy, the wife, and Henry Crofoot, the buyer of the property. The wife wanted to retain the farm. The case finally ended up in the State Supreme Court. A lawyer, by the name of John Vertrees, who was handling the case of Henry Crofoot, ended up buying the property from Amy, the wife.

Amy later married a man by the name of Duke Riehart of Tonasket and moved there. She passed away in July, 1980 after a lengthy illness and is buried in Tonasket. Arthur and Dale, the sons, now live in Canada.

Many people worked and leased the farm from Vertrees during the years he owned it. Some who did were: Champa Bros., Warren Olson, Jr. Lembcke, Wiley Metcalf, Art Leslie and a man named Ray Newby. A few days after Mr. Newby came to work the farm, he lost two little children in the Kettle River by the home.

Vertrees eventually sold to a Hawaiian development company and they sub-divided most of the property. Henry and Violet Meyers now own the flat and the house where Nylanders lived. White Mountain and the bench land where the Mills house was originally, have all been sold to different people.

* * *

IN REFLECTION: On this Mills place one can't help but think back on the big Riverview Farm in its hey-day around 1915.

And then it became very depleted during the depression years and was unoccupied for a period from 1932 through 1936.

Albert Nylander, in 1938, from an \$800.00 loan and sheer determination and grit, put together a ranch, that were he farming it today, would be worth over a half million dollars.

LOU BAUMAN

This family was covered in the original "Reflections", but the following story is about the buildings built by Lou Bauman and the purchase of the Leo Tonasket allotment where Evan and Doll Brown live now - south of Eagle Cliff Grange Hall.



Evan Brown Home in May, 1984. Built 1938, Barn Built in 1926.

Lou Bauman bought this place from Leo Tonasket about 1925. The barn was built by Lou in 1926-28. All the work was done by hand - hand-made shakes on the roof; each timber crafted one at a time; no machinery to lift anything for the framework. There was a big sling that packed the loose hay from the hay wagon, (it being on the wagon loaded from the field) up into the barn. There was a pulley hooked up in the peak of the barn, and the horses would pull the sling off the wagon, and it would tip over in the barn. This barn is still in good condition today.

The first house of Leo Tonasket's burned down about 1930, and Lou built the small garage you can see out back with the boat in it. He lived in this a few years while building the house where Evan and Doll live now. The first house sat about where their transformer is now.

He started to build the new house during the depression years. The basement was built of large rocks, all hauled in and laid by hand, one at a time, by mixing a little cement in a wheel barrow. The house was then constructed with old railroad ties from the torn up railroad from Ferry to Curlew.

He set up a shake making apparatus that you ran the fro with your feet while your hands held the shake bolt, thus making them all even and the same size, etc. He would peddle it like an old grindstone set up. These shakes went on the roof and he also made shingles for the sidewalls. (See picture of house originally).

House about 1937-38



Doors and windows were next, and the sum total spent to build the house was \$800.00 complete. One piece of furniture or appliance in the house now would probably cost that much.

One interesting story happened in the building of the house. Lou was installing the hand pump in the basement and he pumped up a bunch of gold nuggets - such excitement!! They finally turned out to be melted down brass from something in the old house fire years before, but there sure were a few excited people before the "nuggets" were finally analyzed.



Since the original homestead story of the Bauman's appeared in the last "Reflections" book, Lou's son, Orlando, has passed away. He had been in a rest home at Gig Harbour, Washington. He was born on the Toroda Creek homestead September 18, 1907, and he died August 11, 1976.

Orlando (Buster) Bauman

* * *

LEO TONASKET ALLOTMENT

This allotment was under the August 24, 1900 Amendment when the Indians were given 80 acres each, regardless of age, but title remained vested with the U. S. Government for 25 years for the Indians protection.

It was one of the first allotments sold in the area when the twenty-five year period was reached. And it was the selling of allotments in the north half of the county so soon after the twenty-five year period was completed that caused a delay of sixteen more years in the south half before any allotments could be sold there.

In Ferry County filings were made through U. S. Commissioner Topping in Republic.

Most of the Indians along this part of the Kettle River sold their allotments shortly after the end of the twenty-five years or in later years. The Jenny Lynch place at Toroda (now belonging to Lou Stanton, her grandson) is the only one left in this area.

* * *



Two Toroda Belles
Ruth Gall Olive Smith Hanson



Lawrence Mackie (of Mackie
History in first Reflection
Book).

RANALD MACDONALD
by Louise McKay

A road sign on Highway 21 out of Curlew reads, "Ranald MacDonald Gravesite." Highway maps of Washington state indicate the gravesite as a point of interest in Ferry County. It stands along the Kettle River near the mouth of Toroda Creek, and travelers viewing it may often wonder who Ranald MacDonald was. The following is a brief biographical sketch of the man, who among other things, was the first teacher of English in Japan.



Archibald MacDonald
Father of Ranald, and
Chief Factor at Fort
Colville from 1835
to 1844.

Ranald MacDonald was born February 3, 1824, at Astoria. His father was Archibald MacDonald, Chief Factor at Fort Colville from 1835-1844. His mother was Princess Raven, daughter of Chief Comcomly (a powerful Indian



Ranald MacDonald
(Picture taken July 5, 1891)

chief of the Chinooks). She died soon after Ranald was born, and the following year Archibald married Jane Klyne, who gave Ranald the same loving care as she did her own large family. They lived at the Hudson's Bay forts in Kamloops and Fort Langley, British Columbia, and later in Fort Colville.

Ranald was educated first by his father and later at the Red River Academy in British Columbia.

In his youth he suffered an unhappy love affair, when the girl he desired, could not marry him because of his Indian blood. He was shocked to learn that Jane Klyne was not his real mother. Perhaps that is why he never married, but took up the life of a traveler and adventurer.

He worked as a seaman on ships that traveled to Australia and Europe, but longed to go to Japan, a country that he regarded as the home of his ancestors. Although Japan was a closed country at that time, he seemed to hope that his Indian coloration would gain him acceptance there.

Subsequently, on one voyage he persuaded his captain to give him a boat and leave him afloat near the coast of Japan. He capsized the boat

and pretended to be shipwrecked. Japanese sailors rescued him and took him to an island off Japan.

He was finally taken to Nagasaki. MacDonald spent two years in Japan, (1848-1849) and although he was a prisoner, he was treated very well. Part of the time, there, he spent as the first instructor in English to a class of interpreters. Two of his pupils were to be chief interpreters in the 1853 negotiations with Commodore Perry in his attempt to open trade relations with Japan.

MacDonald was taken from Japan in an American sloop of war, that had come to Nagasaki in 1849, to get shipwrecked Americans who were detained there.

After having sailed in many parts of the world including Australia, China, India, other parts of the Orient and to many European cities MacDonald returned to Canada. He engaged in prospecting and mining in northern British Columbia, and in 1885 he took up a land claim near Fort Colville and began farming. By this time he was beginning to suffer from some of the infirmities of old age as well as partial deafness.

He died August 5, 1894, on a visit to his niece, Mrs. Jennie Lynch, a daughter of his younger half-brother, Benjamin MacDonald. Mrs. Nellie Stanton of Oroville, WA is a daughter of Mrs. Lynch. (Mrs. Stanton says her mother remembered him as a kindly man of very elegant and flowery speech).

He died in Mrs. Lynch's arms looking up at her and saying, "Sayonara, my dear." In accordance with his wishes he was buried on a hillside overlooking the Kettle River near the mouth of Toroda Creek.

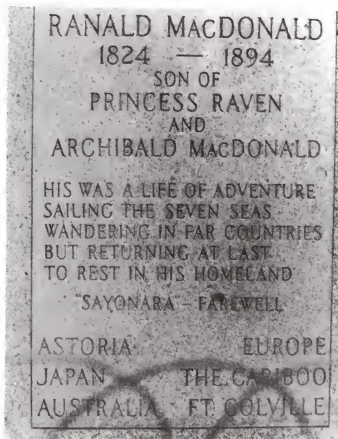
For many years the grave stood lonely and neglected. In May of 1907 the Republic News-Miner ran an article reading:



Mrs. Jenny (Nelson) Lynch in whose arms Ranald died at Toroda.

21 Boy and Girl Scouts held a ceremony at the Grave of Ranald MacDonald in the cemetery on the Kettle River near the mouth of Toroda Creek and erected a marker on the grave.

Finally on October 27, 1961, a large headstone was erected and a commemoration ceremony held. Mrs. Nellie Stanton, along with other dignitaries, were in attendance. The inscription reads:



The information for this article came from the Boundary Historical Society 9th Report, 1983, Grand Forks, B.C., and from the May, 1907 Republic News-Miner.

Caption for Letter
(Pictured on page 161 and 162).

This is a copy of the original letter from Ranald MacDonald to his niece, Mrs. Lynch, written about six months before he died in her arms in an old cabin at Toroda.
(Copied from original letter May 1, 1984).

Old Fort Colville. Marcus.

Sto 6: Washington

Mrs Jennie Nelson January 1st 1894
Kettle River (Reservation)

Dear Alice

Your Note was handed me
last evening. From it I learn that you were expect-
-ing me & was one reason why you did not write
sooner. I am sorry that I am again to disappoint
you. Since I wrote you I have been un-abled
to go anywhere. I have been confined to the
house all this time with La Grippe the fact-
we were all down with it. I am happy to say
that we have all got over it but my self -
I got over it first & again got cold. I am much
better since yesterday but cannot trust myself
with a long journey as your place & I don't think
that you would allow it under the circumstan-
However, I hope the next time your team is
here which I hope will not be long. I may
be able to muster courage to make the attempt

I did anticipate the pleasure of spending the Christmas & New Year with you, or I had the small hope that you by some means not known to me would find a way to come this way & visit us, I knew it was almost an impossibility to leave your children.

Mr. Strangar & Nancy are with us to spend the New Year. We had a quite Christmas had good Christmas dinner if Turkey, beef, pork, puddings & cakes make it so we had it, a few neighbours ever invited

we did not go to midnight mass, just as well, for it was crowded and too cold for the children. Mrs. MacDonald Miss Nancy and all the girls, Oswald Mr. Strangar & all joined me in wishing you a happy, happy, new year and Gods blessing rest on you & yours. is the prayer of

your Uncle,

Ronald MacDonald
I have not settled about the publication of my book



Picture taken 1866.
Benjamin MacDonald, Mrs. Jenny
Lynches' father, and half-brother
of Ranald. Son of Archibald Mac-
Donald.



Cabin on Lynch Place at Toroda where Ranald died.

FERRY SCHOOL

Teachers

<u>School</u> <u>Year</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>School</u> <u>Year</u>	<u>Name</u>
1907	Miss A. L. Vandervort, (first teacher in Ferry area)	1924-25	Jane Kenney
1908	Margaret Kelly	1926	Thelma Scrafford
1909	Mrs. R. V. Bush	1928	Blanche DeChene
	Emma Greenberg	1929	Elmina Schaffer
1910	Mrs. A. L. Chapman	1930	
	Miss A. L. Vandervort	1931	
1911	Elsie Nebergall	1932-33	Dorothy Pace
1916	Teresa Endres	1934	
1918	Effie Wilkens	1935	Horton Rochelle
	Mrs. John Bush	1936	Nannie Turner
1923	Mrs. M. Romstead	1937	
	Merna Jessup		

* * *

The children from the west side of the river crossed on a footbridge to go to Ferry School on the east side of the Kettle River. The school was located about one and a half miles from the boundry line at Ferry.

* * *

Ferry County School Superintendents

<u>Name</u>	<u>Term of</u> <u>Office</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Term of</u> <u>Office</u>
G. A. Graham	1899-1901	Thor A. Anderson	1943-1946
Josephine Grim	1901-1907	Leona R. Grosche	1946-1949
Marie Stack	1907-1909	Leo S. Anderson	1949-1951
Helena R. Smithson	1909-1913	Evelyn K. Modini	1951-1952
E. D. Hougland	1913-1915	Harry G. Martin	1952-1953
A. L. Vandervort	1915-1917	Leo Anderson	1953-1955
E. D. Hougland	1917-1918	Mildred S. Badgley	1955-1959
Blanche Eustis	1918-1919	Leo Anderson	1959-
Eva Hane	1919-1927	Frank F. Corl	
E. Clyde Miller	1927-1931	Jane W. Cody	
Jane W. Kenney	1931-1943		

MORE FERRY SCHOOL HISTORY

JANE KENNEY

Jane taught her first school at Ferry, the school years of 1924 and 1925. Her first pupils were Ursula Warmouth, Nellie Kroupa, Clive Nicholas and Orlando Bauman.

The school directors were C. C. Warmouth, Ralph Eveleth and Fred Kroupa.



Jane Kenney and Nellie Kroupa



Jane Kenney at Normal School, 1923.

Jane was Ferry County School Superintendent from 1931 to 1943 and was Acting Superintendent for the past ten years before her death in 1984. For this last she was compensated for one day's work, but she put in three days as a public service, and not for pay. *a week*

* * *

From a Republic News Miner: 1912--Al and brother, R. H. Brewer, homesteaded the place now owned by Red Newswanger, part of which was jumped by A. R. Sankey. (Carl Lindsey has a saw about one foot long, teeth of four sides with tapered blade which can cut turn thin boards, cut in circles, etc., which he bought at the A. Foley Payne secondhand store in Danville. The saw had been patented and made by Al Brewer.) Al Brewer built Ferry School in 1914.



Ferry School Picnic 1935.

Back row, L to R: Charles Kroupa, with hat; Edward Patrick, Stella Broten, Charles Broten, Daisy Allen, Art Allen, Irene Schuman, Lou Bauman, Rehder, (the watercolor artist); Mrs. Tippie, (from Midway); Fred Kroupa, Bella Harvey, Tom Kroupa, Bill Edie.

Front row, L to R: Ralph Eveleth, kneeling; Norma Dwyer, Anna Allen, Dolores Bauman, Wilma Allen, Mildred Couts, Agnes Couts, Gertie Banks, Mrs. Jack harvey, Mrs. L. Warmouth, and small child in front, Pat Couts. Horton Rochelle was the teacher, he is the man kneeling in front.

* * *

Item of Interest

The first Ferry County officials were appointed in March, 1899 by Governor John R. Rodgers. They were:

H. L. Percy	-	Commissioner
D. W. Yeargin	-	Commissioner
L. P. Wilmot	-	Commissioner

They, in turn, filled by appointment of the following individuals, the rest of the county offices:

S. J. Spiggle	--	Auditor
W. C. Morris	--	Prosecuting Attorney
George A. Graham	--	Superintendent of Schools
M. E. Jesseph	--	Clerk
L. R. Mason	--	Treasurer
Henry Waisman	--	Sheriff
Andrew Casey	--	Assessor

* * *

FERRY ITEMS (from Old News Miners)

1908:

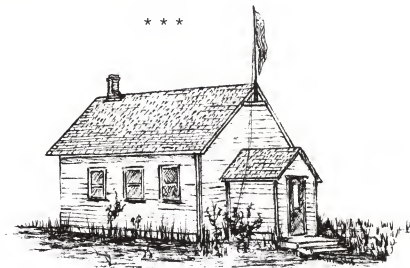
Dr. E. H. Thatcher has a dentist office next to the drug store in Ferry.

Tompkins and Company of Republic have a car of wagons and hacks bound for Ferry, Washington.

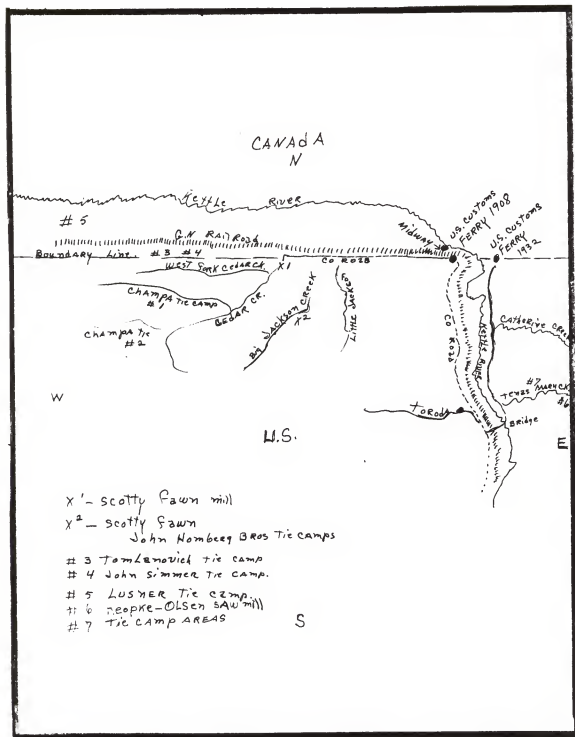
In 1908 it was proposed to build a bridge at Lynch's Ferry (now Toroda Bridge) and it was completed in February, 1909.

A school was approved at Ferry in 1908.

* * *



CEDAR CREEK



Location of Tie Camps on Cedar Creek and Tenas Mary Creek. Also the "Scotty" Fawn Mill.

Now that we have brought you to the most northwestern end of Ferry County along the Kettle River, we want to show you more reflections into the past history of the people who lived and worked in the area who weren't covered in our first book. We begin with Cedar Creek.

The Cedar Creek area is on the west side of the Kettle River about 6 miles from the old town of Ferry located on the international boundary line. The road and railroad both went past the old saw mill of Scotty Fawn. (Early life of this mill was written of in the Fred Kroupa story in the first "Reflections" book).

Ranger Districts By George Wiltz

The Chesaw Ranger District was one of five districts comprising the Colville National Forest in the formative years of the creation of National Forests at the turn of the present century. It's area then was that portion of Okanogan County bordering on the international boundary line from the Okanogan River on the east to the Ferry County line and south to a line from Tonasket to Wauconda summit. One of the earliest rangers was C. C. Reed, who was later supervisor at Republic. Other early day rangers were E. W. Wheeler, a Mr. Douglas and Oliver Johnston. A Mr. Elliot and Mr. Wheeler also became forest supervisors. Mr. Douglas was a casualty of W.W. I. These were the men who built the foundation work of the Forest Service inasmuch as the Chesaw District is concerned. They carried out their work from ranger stations located throughout the district. These stations, one at Antwyne Creek, one at Lost Lake and another on Bodie Creek, were used until about 1914-15, when war, causing a man-power shortage, spelled the doom of isolated stations in favor of a central station at Chesaw. Lookout stations were built on Bonaparte and Bodie Mtns. about this time after several years of using peaks without towers and with only tents as protection from the weather. Communication was by heliograph until telephone lines linking the lookouts with each other and supervisors offices would be constructed. The motor car gradually replaced the saddle and pack horses. Roads were being improved and extended. Forest products began to move as sawmills were built on almost every watershed. Railroad cross ties by the tens of thousands were broad-axed or sawed. Ever increasing numbers of cattle and sheep were replacing bands of wild horses that were a nuisance on the range. Wild horse roundups were conducted by forest service personnel for several years, until they were thinned out.

The first lookout on Bonaparte was a log cabin 12'x12' with a tower on the roof. This was replaced in 1930 with a glass enclosed house atop a 20' tower which served until 1961 when a modern structure was helicoptered in to replace it. Bonaparte is the highest peak in Washington east of the Cascade Mtn. Range, and is similar to Mt. Rainier in that it is not a part of any mountain range, but stands alone.



CEDAR CREEK
Tie Hackers and Sawmill Workers

Scotty Fawn	Lum Warmouth
John Champa	John Matuseck
George Kutchen	John Larvae
Jimmy Moran	Doyle Bros.
Holmberg Bros.	Louie DeLisle
John Simmer	Steve Tomlanovich
Joe Stencil	George Chisom
Eric & John Erickson	
Oscar Simon	



TENAS MARY CREEK
Tie Hackers

Red McGee	Learnard Shelly
Axel Axelsson	Lou Koepke
Carl Teasher	Avey Shelly
Bill Nelson	Fredrick Bros.
Charlie Butson	Earl Kelly
Charlie Johnson	Bill Murry
Felix Schaser	_____ Cody
	_____ Cassel

Research came up with the above names. There are many we have undoubtedly missed, and for those we've left out, we apologize.



Ties at Cedar Creek Railroad Landing.



Tie Hacking



First: The tree is cut by one man with a bucking saw. He tries to fall it as level as possible. The top two in this picture demonstration did not quite do this. They had a little hang up.



Second: The tree is trimmed. (See measuring stick).



Third: You measure and mark for length. Ties are 8 or 8½ feet long.



Fourth: The tree is scored to make the excess wood to 8" or so.



Fifth: You now use broadaxe to hew it into the proper size. Large ties were 7" thick, smaller ones 6".



Sixth: The top is peeled with spud on peeler, cut into with saw and ties are now ready for skidding.



Our two demonstrators used measuring stick, spud on peeler, broadaxe (7-10 lb), pickaroon or hookaroon, axe and bucking saw (skidding dogs not pictured).

One horse was usually used to skid with to cause less damage and cutting of brush for a trail. The skidding dogs were both hand made or bought. The hook was driven into the tie and dog-set was usually 5 dogs and about 3 feet of chain from dog to big center ring and fastened with cold shuts on the end of the chain. The skidding pickaroon was usually made from a single bit axe or wood maul. The excess was cut away and pounded out like a pick with enough left to go into the wood easily. The end of the point had a small hook on it so it held in the wood better when pulling the ties on the piling. The axe head was used to drive the dogs into the tie, and then to undog.

The Tom Beal barn, where the Champas lived, has three timbers 2x12x64 feet long, and quite a few 8x8x40 feet ong that were hewn to a chalk line by John Champa and Matthew Mitchell.

A good hacker with good timber could hack 40 to 50 ties a day.

* * *

NOTE: This was an April, 1984 demonstration, and our two demonstrators are John Champa and Tom Kroupa. You will note in the first picture that the bucking saw was not used, but it was all the tie hackers of the past had to use. The bucking saw is shown in the last picture of the tools used. More on the tie hacking and loading can be found in the Industry Chapter.



"SCOTTY" FAWN

After World War I, in the early 1920's, came to the area a Scotchman named John Fawn, but always known as "Scotty". He landed first at Wild Horse Creek, about 27 miles north of Midway, B.C., on the Kettle River where he began making ties. Later he came to the Rock Creek area to work for a man named Eddy Rusch. But, having a wild temper, he soon got into an argument and a fight with Eddy Rusch, beat him up, and then set out for the Cedar Creek area.

He hacked ties on Jackson Creek during the late 1920's. And, as explained in the first "Reflection" book, he purchased the sawmill of Fred Kroupa's on Cedar Creek about 1934-35. He set up his planer mill exactly on the international line, part in Canada and part in U.S.A. Thus giving the customs officers a bad time because he had to haul his lumber out from there into Canada first before he could get it to the U.S. In doing so, he just sold it, which ever side of the line he got the best price.

He had a big steam boiler and fired it with old slabs from the mill, cutting ties and side lumber. George Chishom of Midway, B.C. did his logging. John Simmer and Steve Tomlanovitch also had a camp thereat this time. The Forest Service would mark timber for him to cut, but he would ignore it and always go out and cut nice 'close to the mill' timber, easy to get. He never followed any rules.

The Knob Hill Stock Association gave Scotty the contract to furnish the lumber and build a set of corrals on Buckhorn Mtn. He built a road from his sawmill up Cedar Creek to the William Wergin ranch where the corrals were to be built. This road was of several miles in length, built by pick and shovel, a team of horses and a strong back.

He never acquired anything. He lived in the old meat house which had water by the back door. He wheeled out a bed at night to sleep on. Under this bed he had a large volume of law books. He studied them all the time and used the information to his advantage. He used to say he was afraid of neither man nor beast, and the stories about him certainly verified this fact. He had a team of bootleg horses he wouldn't sell, and he also claimed having the gun that shot Mr. Thomet years ago in the Midway Hotel.

Scotty was very good on the "bagpipes" having played for the Black Watch in W.W. I for the Scottish Army in Scotland. He played the bagpipes at Mr. Jackson's funeral January 25, 1925. (Mr. Jackson was the Patriot of the large Jackson Ranch just down from Cedar Creek on the Kettle River, Canada side).

He loved kids, and whenever he came to Midway they would all follow him like the Pied Piper. There was a short route he had to Chesaw from his mill, and he would sometimes walk through there to Chesaw playing his pipes and kids following him to the 4th of July Rodeo. After a few drinks you would see Scotty on the hotel roof playing his pipes. Another time, when the Forest Service was marking forest timber up Cedar Creek, one of

the tie hackers had an old phonograph and some new saxophone records. When the Forest crew came in to have lunch he started to play the records, so Scotty, not liking the tie hacker too well anyway, began to play the bagpipes. The tie hacker told him he sounded like a pig stuck under a fence. Some time later this same tie hacker shot a bear and hung it up by his cabin. Scotty went over and asked him if he had killed his brother. There always seemed to be a feud going between the two.

Many stories have been told about Scotty by old-timers, so will relate a few here:

He always had to haul his lumber through the international line and sometimes they were a little late opening the line. Scotty was always early, so one time he told them if they weren't on time he'd drive on through anyway, and he did. The Customs confiscated his truck and officers came from Tacoma to arrest him. They drove up to Cedar Creek and had to park their car in Scotty's corral. When they went to the house to make the arrest, Scotty said he'd have to go out and turn his horse loose first. In doing so, he padlocked the gate, shutting the officers car inside. He went back to the house and told the officers if they could confiscate his truck, he could confiscate their car! The officers finally saw the humor of the whole thing and after talking it over the whole affair was dropped.

The safety inspector for sawmills for British Columbia was a Scotchman. Whenever he came to Midway he would go to Scotty's mill for a visit. The inspector's brother lived in Wauconda, Washington, and they would get to drinking and decide to go visit him. Very seldom would they make it all the way to Wauconda. They would have to stop along the way and take a nap and, therefore, after sleeping it off, they'd have to go back to Scotty's place.

One time a bunch of the sawmill crew and tie hackers went to Midway to a celebration. They rode to Midway on sleds but had to walk back at night. All but two of them started out together with the two always behind. They'd almost caught up when the leaders called down that there was a dead man on the trail. It was a cold night, but upon examining the man, they found him still alive so they packed him to their camp, thawed him out, and sobered him up. This was Jimmy O'Conner's arrival to this area.

Louie DeLisle of Midway, as a young boy, used to work for Scotty. One time he was left alone and he got hungry. He couldn't find much of anything around except some rice. He dumped a bunch in a pan of water on the stove and pretty soon he had everything in Scotty's cabin full of rice.

During the W.W. II years when everything was rationed, Scotty would go to Tonasket and come back with a 100 lbs of sugar, coffee, etc. He would leave a little at all the homes he visited along the way. It is believed that he never mentioned at the time that the crews of hackers and loggers were gone and he was all by himself.

He had a lady friend, Mrs. Clappier, who lived in Midway, and he would go visit her. While there, some of the kids around town would let all the

air out of his tires. One mad Scotsman was seen chasing them and making more noise than he could on his bagpipes!

Scotty finally sold his mill and property to Henry Fritz in 1948-50. It consisted of the Great Northern Railroad from his place to Midway, and part of the Sutton place on Canada side. The land on Cedar Creek where all the tie camps and mill were was Federal land. When he left there he just left everything, never sold to anyone. People salvaged things through the years.

He had no family and was one of a kind. He moved to the Windsor Hotel in Greenwood and was employed as a roustabout. He took several trips back to Scotland, and finally retired to a rest home in Kelowna, B.C. He passed away about 1972-73.



NICHOLSON CREEK

"RED BEARD" MEYERS

By John Thorp

Red Beard Meyers was the first white man to settle in the Nicholson Creek, Chesaw area. He was a tall red-bearded man whom the Indians knew as "Red Beard." This man had two small one-room cabins, one on each side of the International Boundary Line.

He made his living by dominating the Indians, taking their deer and other game, or whatever else he desired from them. He enjoyed whipping and beating them. When the U.S. soldiers would come to arrest him, he would escape to his cabin in Canada. When the Mounted Police would come to arrest him for some notorious escapade there he would retreat to his cabin in the U.S.

This continued for a number of years until one day while he was fighting with an Indian, another one used a sharpened stick on him, killing him, and thus ending their torment at his hands.

The creek now known as Meyers Creek was named after this man.

JOHN HAAG

The following story was taken in part from the article "Okanogan Boyhood" by Jack Haag and from material provided by his brother George.

In 1908 John Haag, who was a candy maker in Spokane, sold the family property for \$1500.00. With this total capital, he loaded an old hickory wagon pulled by two horses, a mower, plow, and some guns and ammunition and he headed for the homestead area of Toroda Creek. The trip took him eight days.



Red Beard Meyer's cabin, built around 1875-1890. First home of Haags.

He settled up Nicholson Creek in a cabin that had previously been built by a notorious red-headed, red-bearded Irishman named Red Beard Meyers.

Meyers, according to Jack Haag, came to the area about 1875 with early fur traders and trappers. He was wanted in both British Columbia and the U.S. for various things. He built himself a cabin on both sides of the border to overcome this problem, thus, he could have a hide-out on either side. (See pictures of cabin). Meyers Creek is supposedly named after him.



Haag Family, 1909. L to R: Bellows(dog), Mary (with chicken), Clara (front), George (back), Mrs. Haag holding Kate, Frank, Rose (face scratched) Myrtle Drennon (a friend).



Second home of Haags, built 1909-1910. First two-story home on Nicholson Creek.

The rest of the Haag family arrived by train at Toroda and became guests of the Jenny Lynch home while waiting for the Meyers cabin to be resurrected.

The Haag children were Mary, Rose, Jack, Frank, Clara, George and Anne. Nellie Lynch Stanton recalls of the families all attending Church in Curlew on Sunday, and it being an all day trip by team. They always had lunch at an eating place on the hill above the Curlew bridge. (Airport Hill now). They had a dog named "Bellows" the children all loved. (See picture prededing page). This dog was given to the Fred Kroupa family when the Haags left and they enjoyed him until he died of old age.



Pintler School, torn down in 1966
to make highway.

We attended the one-room Pintler School. One thing of interest in 1905, the Pintler School was held only in the summer. School in those days was sometimes held only in the summer months because of the long three miles or more, that some children had to travel. All grades were held in one room and required a great versatility on the part of the teachers. Some of the teachers were:

- 1908 - Celeste Campbell from Pontiac Ridge
- 1909 - Opal Campbell
- 1910 - Robert Milray
- 1911 - Effie Wilkens
- 1912 - Robert Milray for his second term.

During the period of 1911-1912, John Haag was School Board Chairman.

A man of interest in Jack Haag's story was called "Bobcat" Schuster. The Curlew History Club received a letter from South Carolina (4th generation), asking for information on this man. They said his cabin was one and a half to two miles from Ferry and in 1908 people stopped at the cabin for coffee or to stay overnight.

In 1913 the Haags returned to Spokane for a better education for their children. Some of them returned in 1918, and again in the 1920's, and after that it became an annual affair.

On one of their trips they visited the Eagle Cliff Cemetery and following is Jack Haag's own story taken from "The Okanoganeers" published in the Oroville Gazette.

"We paused at the plot of the Bauman family. Here lies buried a whole pioneer family. Lou, the area marksman, Zola his wife, and children Goldie, Ernest and Vernon. At once I recall a story Dad used to tell on Lou. On business Dad went to Lou's place and found him sitting on the back porch sighting in a 22 rifle. Periodically he took a shot at the barn. Dad, knowing Lou's stallion was in the barn expressed concern for him. "I'm only using 22 shorts" chuckled Lou, "and they won't hurt him." "That's only half inch lumber," said Dad. "So what," grinned Lou. "I'm only shooting at the two by fours!!"

Further on was a marker of Don Nicholas the oldest son of pioneer "Nick" Nicholas who built furniture for the Pintler School. Don was one of the first of "Toroda Creek" to enter the service of his country in World War I.

Another marker was Minnie Borders, which reminded me of Rol Borders. My brother and I will never forget Rol. Whenever we arrived to go hunting his greeting was always the same. "I thought it was about time you fellows showed up." One year it rained while we were visiting and his roof leaked in a dozen places. Rol said, "One of these days I'll fix it. I've had my eye on a big shake tree for a couple years." Two years later he finally got it shaken.

One year he was telling us what a bumper wheat crop he had. Knowing that he was originally from the "Rolling Palouse" country we needled him about it. Brother George said, "Hell Rol, the Palouse crops were twice as heavy as yours." "Sure," said Rol. "Why not. They farm three sides of the land!"

Rol also gets credit for sending the shortest telegram through the Curlew office. Due to the most severe winter and dry summer, deer were scarce so we came home empty-handed. We had barely reached home when we received the above mentioned telegram. It said, "Come up."

In 1972 Jack joined his brothers and sisters for a last reunion at their old cabin on Nicholson Creek and states the following:

"We stood there by the cabin, all seven of us with heads bowed in Thanksgiving for this reunion, probably our last. Our hearts were heavy. Standing naked and alone, the little edifice is once again a lonely little cabin, slowly dying on a high bench above Nicholson Creek. Our next line was one of meditation and reminescence, and tears."



Haag Family, 1972.
L to R: Jack, Mary, Clara,
Frank, Anne, George, Rose.



George Haag, left, and Jack in front of ("Red Beard" Meyers)
cabin, 1970.

Our History Club has been very pleased to share these memories and reflections with the Haags, and we hope some of the Haags will be able to read our New Reflections 1984, and see what changes have come over their beloved Nicholson Creek home and surrounding area.



Old George Livingston home, also home to Poyfairs, Drenmons, on Nicholson Creek. Built 1913.

Mr. John Haag (father) passed away 1961; Mrs. John Haag (mother) passed away 1962; Anne Haag passed away 1977; Frank Haag passed away in 1981. Mary Haag is 92 years of age and lives on the coast; John (Jack) Haag is 84 years of age and lives in a Spokane nursing home after having two strokes; Rose Haag is 86 years of age and lives in Montana; George Haag is 78 years of age and lives in Spokane; Clara Haag is 80 years of age and lives in Spokane.

VANDIVERS By Veda Painter

Bill and Helen Vandiver and children, Dona and Max, moved to Toroda Creek in 1943. They settled on the Lynn Wills place on Nicholson Creek about one mile from Toroda Creek. They always said the reason they left their home in Gooding, Idaho to move here was because they got tired of the wind, and Bill was tired of working on irrigation ditches.

Bill worked on farms on Toroda Creek, and also for Dutch Bremner at Karamin. They sold their Nicholson Creek place to Roy and Ray Fredrick in about 1946, and then lived on the Frank Kroupa ranch where Bill and his brother-in-law, Bud Painter, operated a sawmill on Graphite Mountain.

In 1952 they bought the Wagner place north of Curlew from Stan and Iris Mill. They lived there until 1972 when they bought the Copp house in Curlew from Spike and Sue Howell.

Their daughter, Dona, married Vergil Lindsey. Vergil is a forest ranger and they are stationed at Ennis, Montana.

Max worked with his Dad in the Curlew area until 1965 when he married Christine Alfson (granddaughter of Ploma Kiehl). He has worked as maintenance man for Whitworth College in Spokane for many years.

Bill worked in the woods for many years until his retirement in 1980. In 1982 he and Helen moved to the Pinewood Terrace in Colville. Bill was a member of the Eagle Cliff grange for 47 years. He passed away April 27, 1984 after a long illness, at the age of 77. Helen is still living in Colville at Pinewood Terrace.

* * *



* * *

HISTORY CLUB STORY By Jen Alloway

In the mid-1930's, Bill Vandiver was working for the R. E. Mudd Sheep Company up on the Icicle above Leavenworth. One afternoon, he came upon a hullabaloo, where a packer for the U.S. Forest Service was trying to get his string of mules under control. The mules had gone into orbit after an encounter with a rather large bear who was only trying to protect her cubs. Bill gave him a hand and soon all was back in order. The packer was Bill Alloway. Many times in recent years the two Bill's reminisced, relating incidents they experienced in the past.

* * *

TORODA CREEK

HOMESTEADING IN THE EARLY DAYS

By Luella Burns



Life in the early days was rough for the homesteaders. Most of their homes were built of logs. They had to carry all their water. They washed their clothes on a washboard. They sawed their wood for cooking and heating with a cross-cut saw. They lighted their cabins with kerosene. If they ran out of kerosene and couldn't get to town, they used a rag soaked in tallow. During the summer months, those who lived close to creeks would build their fires on the banks of the creek, take their washtubs, boilers, and washboards, heat their water on the fire, and do their washing by the creek. That saved carrying so much water.

Some of the homesteaders had jobs away from home. They worked on the railroad being built between Curlew and Ferry, Washington. Others hacked ties for the railroad. Others would leave their wives and children home to run the farm while they traveled by horseback to the Big Bend Country to work in the wheat harvest.

There were three schools on Toroda Creek--Eagle Cliff, Pintler and Bodie. All were one-room log cabins. One teacher taught all eight grades. Most of the children had several miles to walk. I remember coming home from school many a time during the winter when our feet and legs would be numb clear to our hips and our hands and fingers so numb we couldn't move them.

The homesteaders created their own entertainment. They had basket socials. The women would fix up a basket of food, enough for two people. The basket would be auctioned off to the highest bidder and the gentleman would eat supper with the owner of the basket. There would be a dance nearly every Saturday night at a farmhouse or a schoolhouse. Nell and Grant Brannan usually furnished the music--Nell at the organ and Grant with the violin.

There were nearly always community picnics at Easter time and the Fourth of July. The kids would have Easter egg hunts. There would be Thanksgiving dinners at the various homes and Christmas programs at the schoolhouses; and the last-day-of-school picnics were always popular events. One of the fathers or the school teacher would be Santa Claus. Mr. George Livingston, who lived on Nicholson Creek, was Santa a couple of times. He taught Eagle Cliff school the term of 1919-1920.

Nell and Grant Brannan homesteaded across from Evan Brown's mill and were flooded out by cloud bursts.



Nell and Grant Brannan on their way up the San Poil River to Toroda Creek to file on a homestead, in 1902. Their children are Effie and Harold.



Harold Brannan and his wife, Gladys, and children: Carl, Gilbert, Mildred and Vela--about 1936-1939.



Corkscrew Mountain and road in the early days.



Corkscrew Mountain and road 1984.

AAVESTRUD FAMILY



Lena and Ole Aavestrud - Marcelene and Henry Nelson. 1925

The Aavestrud history was in our last "Reflections" book, but the following is an item of interest that has occurred since then.

Their son, Arthur, worked in the mines at Republic for years. On the 4th of July, 1972, Arthur left Republic for Soap Lake, picked up two hitchhikers and was never seen again.

A prisoner in Walla Walla confessed to killing Arthur and pushing his car over a cliff on the Bridge Creek Road near Keller.

A search was made and the body was recovered in April 1979.

His mother, Lena, died in 1979 in the Republic Rest Home. Having no children or husband left, she willed a gift of over \$9,000 to the Republic Hospital. (News Miner article March 5, 1981)

The above story is taken from "Trails and Tales."

* * * *

SOME TORODA HISTORY

By Joe Dyke
1984

Had Michael Schrock not struck gold in California in '49, I would not be recounting the events and times on Toroda Creek of Dr. Schrock, and subsequently, myself and wife, Mary. But Michael did strike gold, and always thereafter his life was dedicated to the quest of another strike. About 1900, when rich pockets of the precious metal were being unearthed in the Chesaw area, among the seekers was Michael. He came and set up a placer operation on MaryAnn Creek. I doubt if much if any gold was recovered but he was captivated with the beautiful Okanogan. No doubt his letters back to Ohio influenced his son, Dr. E. B. Schrock, to come and see this beautiful Okanogan. Upon graduation from medical school at Ohio State, Dr. Schrock came to Nighthawk as a doctor for a mine and established a general practice. Not many years were spent there, but he always retained fond memories of the Okanogan country and a desire to return. Consequently, upon retirement from medical practice, he resolved to return. His first land holdings were in the Bonaparte area near Hanging Rock. He told me of the difficulty of keeping the water supply for the stock open in Bonaparte Creek, and one winter day he came down Toroda Creek and observed the open water and resolved that this was the place for him.

His first land acquisition was from Walter Chesser, who had acquired the holdings from Ethel Wheaton and Irma Morris, administrators of the estate of Oscar Wheaton (known as young Oscar). This comprised the land from the Indian allotment, under lease to Lee Banks, on the south to state land north of the present site of Brown's mill. It was bounded on the east by the Colville Forest and on the west by the Okanogan Forest. An intervening piece of property, known as the Al Resner place, actually a land patent from the Federal Government to James G. Brannan, was purchased by Dr. Schrock from A. V. Boger.

The abstract of title for this property reveals a lot of history, and from conversations with knowledgeable local people, much transpired prior to opening the area to homesteading. The first settlers on this property were probably two families of Pintlers--Edwin Pintler and Elmer Pintler, his son. The son was a so-called "squatter" on the property where the log house now owned by Roger Gardinier now stands. This later was a homestead granted to Oscar Wheaton, Sr. Edwin Pintler squatted on the property where I now reside. He relinquished this property to Jim Brannan, who later filed and was granted a homestead. Their dwelling was in the canyon west of Evan Brown's mill. This dwelling was destroyed by a flood occasioned by a cloud burst. Evan told me that when excavating for the present refuse burner, he unearthed a section of spike tooth harrow and portions of other farm hardware that were buried by the flood. Lilac bushes still stand where I presume the cabin stood. Edwin Pintler, after relinquishing this property to Jim Brannan, squatted on the property now owned by Tom Johnson. The log house now standing was built by Edwin Pintler. This house, incidently, is the birth place of Evan Brown.

After the squatter era when the territory was open to homesteading, I find six homesteads granted to the area comprising the Schrock holdings. Sylvester Wheaton homesteaded on the west side of Toroda Creek, Oscar Wheaton on the east side, and a land patent was granted to Myra Wheaton, mother of Oscar and Sylvester. This is where the log houses and barns now comprise the Roger Gardinier farmstead. Homesteads were granted to two Brannans--Marcus who later sold to Lou Bauman, and James Brannan, previously mentioned.

Lou Bauman homesteaded in 1916 on the upland east of the Brannan homesteads. Mr. Bauman raised draft horses for sale to the mines in British Columbia. I understand he also had some race horses of note. Mr. Bauman, from the Palouse Country, was an experienced farmer and produced excellent yields of several crops. It is said that he boasted that his corn was producing thirty gallons per acre. In 1919, Mr. Bauman sold to Oscar Wheaton his homestead and the property purchased from Mark Brannan. This transaction left all the property, excepting the Jim Brannan homestead, in Wheaton hands (i.e., Oscar, Sylvester, and their mother, Myra). Upon the death of Oscar, Sr., his property at the mouth of Marias Creek went to his widow, Abbie. Upon the death of Sylvester, his holdings were deeded by his widow, Johanne, to the Federal Land Bank. In 1934, James E. O'Connor acquired this property, to which was added the property of Myra Wheaton through marriage to Mrs. Wheaton. This left the entire property in the hands of Mr. and Mrs. Jimmie O'Connor and Abbie Wheaton, who resided in the log house on Marias Creek. Myra Wheaton O'Connor was deceased in 1936. The best of relations did not prevail between Jimmie O'Connor and the Abbie Wheatons. One day, Jimmy, returning from a trip to town found all gates open--cattle out, chicken houses open and in disarray, and various other depredations. Jimmie, with a high resolve for a final solution, confronted Abbie on her porch at the Marias Creek house. Being in a state of extreme agitation, Jimmie's first shots went astray before finding their mark. The bullet holes may be viewed this day. Jimmie became an inmate at the State Facility at Walla Walla where he spent his remaining years.

Young Oscar Wheaton succeeded to the property of Jimmie O'Connor, as he also did to the property of his mother, Abbie. Oscar C. Wheaton (young Oscar) died suddenly December 23, 1940. His estate was obtained by Walter Chesser, from whom Dr. Schrock purchased the property.

An incident of historical interest, germane to this property, was of interest to me when I learned of it. General George Sherman's field notes relates that after a night's camp at the mouth of Toroda Creek, the party proceeded up Toroda Creek for nine miles, thence turned west towards their destination, Okanogan Smith's, at Osooyos. A hog'sback behind the Lou Bauman homestead does indeed furnish a likely route. I have cherished the thought that this was the route of General Sherman and party. Loie Kurtz and George Wiltz about 1930 authenticated this trail. They found where the party had camped. Evidence of the trail's use was plainly discernable.

The retirement of Dr. Schrock on Toroda Creek was of short duration. Dr. Schrock and his current wife, Mary Cannon Schrock, planned their operation primarily on horse breeding. They provided a market for many

local mares, their foals to be upgraded through service of quality sires. The operation did not meet with success. Other ventures were equally unsuccessful, and in a short while, the property was virtually abandoned. Mary Cannon Schrock operated the Peerless in Oroville before returning to Seattle. Dr. Schrock's health failed and he spent the remainder of his days in Lynden with his daughter, Mary Dyke.

Upon his demise, Mary Dyke acquired his land holdings on Toroda Creek. Unable to sell the property, Mary and the writer adjudged it prudent to occupy the property, hoping to preserve grazing rights, leases, etc. We nurtured the hope of an early sale which, fortunately, we did not obtain.

Mary and I launched into ranching on the Creek with considerable trepidation. We were unfamiliar with the type of farming, crops, and cattle management. We scarcely knew what property was ours, and where. Contrary to the dire prediction of my step-mother-in-law (that we would not last until February), we did, with the help of many neighbors, make the first February and quite of few succeeding ones.

* * * *

JOE AND MARY DYKE

Joe and Mary came to our area in February 1947, not as farmers, but they adjusted to the area and industry very quickly. They became a very stable part of our community. He started raising registered Black Angus cattle and was very successful in this endeavor and all of his other farming ventures.

They were active Grange members since coming to the area. Mary was treasurer for over twenty years and Joe was secretary for many years at different intervals. He held a few other offices, one being Home Economist at which time he organized the Ferry County hamburger stand into one of the best at any of the fairs. He also organized and put in many community banquets equally as successful.

Having no children of their own, they provided a good home for several foster ones.

Joe was always available for good conversation and advice whenever any person or organization needed it. He was Eagle Cliff Grange's letter writer whenever necessary. They generally got results because of those letters.

Mary passed away on August 13, 1979. Joe continued to maintain their home by himself until he sold it in May of 1984 to Evan and Steve Brown. He is now making his home at 793A First Avenue South, Okanogan.



This picture was taken
of Mary and Joe Dyke
at Eagle Cliff Hall on
their Golden Wedding
Anniversary, June 1976.

* * * *



LOU BAUMAN FAMILY
(covered in first "Reflections" book)



Lou Bauman

1903



Zola Bauman



Same house on back of first "Reflections" book.
Remodled and owned by Nels Larson - September 18, 1983.

THE DAN BAUMAN FAMILY

This family homesteaded high on the hill above Eagle Cliff School, October 1905. Their story is in the first "Reflections" book. This picture shows Mrs. and Mrs. Dan Bauman in their home in 1907.



Dan Bauman Children: Back Row L to R - Orphie, Beulah, Lester, Chester, Hazel.
Unknown small boy - Unknown baby girl

THE WILLIAM NICHOLAS FAMILY

The Nicholas family was covered in the first "Reflections" book.
The picture below was taken in front of their homestead on Toroda Creek.

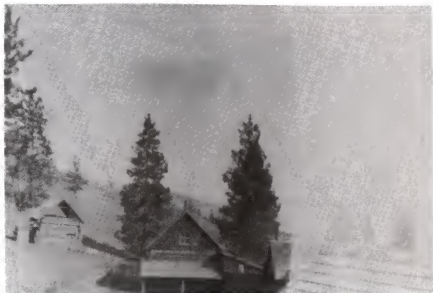
They put out a family tree book every few years and the last one had well over 500 decedents.

The Don Nicholas family was covered in the first "Reflections" book, as well as the family of Lydia and Rol Borders.



William and Sylvania Nicholas Family
Front Row L to R: Lena, father, Charlie, mother, Jenny
Back Row L to R: Bill, Lydia, Fay, Stella, Clay, Don.





The Nicholas Homestead on Toroda Creek - 1905

The following was taken from one of the Nicholas family reunion books, dated 1976.

Don - 1890 to 1956 - 9 children
 Clay - 1892 to 1975 - 7 children
 Stella - 1895 to (deceased)
 Fay - 1897 to 1972 - 5 children
 Lydia - 1899 to -- - 11 children
 Bill - 1901 to 1971 - 5 children
 Lena - 1906 to -- - 4 children
 Jenny - 1904 to 1967 - 3 children
 Baby Boy - deceased
 Clive - 1910 to -- - 1 child
 Charlie - 1914 to -- - 2 children
 Evah - 1917 to -- - 1 child

* * * *



Don Nicholas - World War I

Lester Pearsall
By Luella Burns

Lester Pearsall and his wife, Mabel, came to Toroda Creek possibly in 1917 or 1918. They came to our place on Toroda Creek (where Ed Windsor now lives) for a visit. It could have been their honeymoon; I don't remember all the details, as I was quite young. I remember he was wearing a brown suit and had a cast on his right foot.

My dad (Earl Northrop) had a horse he was going to break. Lester decided to try his luck, and he rode him to a standstill. He never hurt his foot and he didn't get his suit dirty.

They lived in North Ferry County for several years and worked at various jobs, including farming and sawmills. He worked for Frank Johnson for a time.

He is 87 years old now, and is living in Everett, Washington. He is in good health and gets around well. Mabel died about a year ago.



A Fourth-of-July Picnic at the
Brannan home on Toroda Creek.

Back Row:

Bob English, Earl Northrop, Lenore
Brannan, Effie Northrop, Harold
Brannan, Mabel Pearsall, Lester
Pearsall, Nell Brannan, Beulah
Borders, Roy Borders, Grant Brannan.

Front Row:

Nellie Northrop, Luella Northrop,
Helen Borders, Edith Brannan,
Laurel Brannan, Earl Northrop, Jr.,
Merdith Brannan, Bricie Bauman,
and Lela Brannan behind Bricie.

* * * *

BERT FISHER

Bert Fisher was a bachelor that lived on Toroda Creek and during the Depression years he lived on 16¢ a day. One of the reasons was that he chewed tobacco and then it was dried and used for cigarettes. Coffee was handled the same way, dried and then reused the next day.



Bert Fisher House - Now part of Larry Nichol's property.

The McClintock family was the last to live in the old Fisher house. They had two daughters, Roberta and Mildred, and lived there during the mid 1930's.

Roberta McClintock
and husband

* * * *



BUD AND VEDA PAINTER
By Veda Painter

Bud, Veda and Barbara Painter moved to Ferry County in April of 1948 from Camas Prairie near Corral, Idaho, where Bud was born and raised. We were married at Nampa, Idaho, on January 28, 1945. We moved from Idaho because of the deep snow and blizzards. Most winters the county roads weren't plowed, the county rolled the roads with big rollers and everyone traveled with teams and sleds to the main roads which were kept open most of the time. We lived five miles from the highway so we brought Barbara home the last five miles in this sled when she was two weeks old.



Bud Painter with sled providing Barbara's first ride home, January 1946.

Barbara graduated from Curlew High School in 1964 and attended Spokane Community College. She worked for the Colville National Forest nearly six years, including Curlew Job Corps, Curlew Ranger District Office and Sullivan Lake Ranger District Office. She and Larry Johnson were married at Curlew on July 2, 1971. Their son, Aaron Lee, was born February 9, 1975. All three were killed when their plane crashed on our place June 4, 1976.

Barbara was two years old when we moved into the log cabin on the Kroupa ranch on Toroda Creek. Bud and Bill Vandiver bought a tie mill the spring of 1948 and set it up on Frank Kroupa's ranch on Graphite Mountain Road. They operated it there for over a year, then near Toroda Creek for about two years, then it was moved to our place on the Kettle River (which we bought June 15, 1950, from the Fred Reinhold estate).

Our youngest daughter, Mary Jane, was born at Tonasket on July 22, 1949.

Bud and Bill sawed ties, railroad car stakes and 2 x 4's while on Toroda Creek, and after the mill was moved here, they sawed lumber until they sold the mill to Fred Owens the fall of 1952. After that Bud built our house from car stakes that were left over when the railroad quit buying them. He worked at saw-mills, including five years at Lembcke Brothers, spent ten years as Janitor at Curlew School, and later worked at Job Corps at various jobs until he retired.



Cousins L to R: Barbara Painter, Max Vandiver, Dona Vandiver, Mary Painter



Larry, Aaron, and Barbara Johnson

Mary graduated from Curlew High School in 1967. In 1968 she started working for Colville National Forest, at Curlew Job Corps and transferred to the Supervisor's Office in Kalispel, Montana, the spring of 1970, working there until she resigned to marry Karl Heino on November 23, 1973. Mary then worked in the Republic Ranger District Office and Karl worked at San Poil Lumber Company. They moved to Spokane in September 1975, and Mary worked in the Federal Crop Insurance Office and Karl worked for R. A. Hanson and Company. Their son, Ronald Karl, was born September 22, 1979.

* * * *

HISTORY CLUB STORY

By Dolores

In the summer of 1981 the grasshoppers completely destroyed all the foliage on Toroda Creek, the land and highland range also. We were going to Tonasket one day, and the road by Eagle Cliff Cemetery was completely yellow. When we hit it, it was like grease with crushed grasshoppers. They were everywhere in big clouds.

HISTORY CLUB STORY

By Gertie Banks

Stella Broten was driving down the road, when a State Patrolman came up behind her, blowing his siren. She finally turned in to the Ed Windsor's. The patrolman followed and asked her why she didn't stop for the siren. She said she thought it was the Job Corps fire siren. He then asked her why she drove down the center of the road. She answered that she had been driving down the center of the road for 50 years and intended to keep on. The patrolman just walked away.

* * * *

EAGLE CLIFF SCHOOL

Eagle Cliff Teachers - 1915 - 1929

Eva Post - 1915
Bessie Dillon
Florence Minkler
J. L. Livingston
Elsie Copp - 1921
Mrs. John Bush
J. M. VanderMeer
Mrs. Hannawalt
Anita Kitchen

Dorothy Lareva - 1925
Ann Dunning Zelic
Glen Parkens
Edith Perkins
Mrs. L. V. Flood
Grace Tanner - 1929-30
Deina Vandercreek - 1933
Miss Turner - 1935-36

SOME BODIE SCHOOL GIRLS



Left to right: Bernie Jones, Gertie Stoddard,
Margaret Kurtz, Pearl Stoddard, Bella Harvey,
Marie Jones

The Eagle Cliff school was a frame building built in 1914. It looked like the Ferry School in design. There was a horse barn and a teacher's cottage also. It was located next to Eagle Cliff Cemetery. It was discontinued in 1936-37 when the district consolidated with Curlew, and was torn down in the early 40's.

The first school was an old log building, located about where Lewie Borders lives now. School began there about 1907 or 1908.

* * * *

THE BORDERS FAMILY

Samuel Borders came to Washington from Iowa. In 1904 he married Minnie Fredricks. Minnie was originally from Minnesota. In 1911 they moved from Deer Park to a Toroda Creek homestead. At that time they had five children by Minnie's two previous marriages and three children together: Earl, Hazel, and George Kelly; Ray and Roy Fredricks (twins); and Ethel, Fred, and Eddie Borders. In 1913 Lewie was born at the Toroda Creek homestead.

Minnie had known sadness with the death of her first two husbands, and the move to Toroda Creek was to bring her more of the same. During the move from Deer Park Eddie died of pneumonia. Sam died of pneumonia in 1914, leaving Minnie to support the eight remaining children. Six weeks later George drowned in the Kettle River while on a family picnic, in spite of Ernest Bauman's attempt to save him. He was 18 years old at his death. Minnie and her family remained in the area, some of the children marrying and raising families of their own.

Hazel's first husband died. Her second husband was Sam Lowe. She died in 1964. Ethel married Odd Brown and they raised a large family. She died in 1977. Fred married Dorothy Cotton, and they presently make their home in Colville. Lewie married Vivian Cruse. Earl, Ray, and Roy never married. Earl hacked ties and worked for the Forest Service. He died in 1968. Ray and Roy farmed the ranch presently owned by Stella and Ed Windsor. Roy died in 1959 when his tractor overturned on Katherine Creek after he had pulled a hunter out of the ditch. Ray died in 1976. Lewie still lives on Toroda Creek. Minnie never remarried. She made her home on the ranch with Ray and Roy until her death in 1950. Several of Minnie's grandchildren, great grandchildren, and great, great grandchildren still live in the local area.

THE CRUSE FAMILY

Oscar Cruse moved to the Curlew area in 1936, and farmed the River Ranch with Dode Meidifer. The ranch was later owned by Grove Matthews, and is presently owned by Jean and Bill Locke. In 1937 Vivian Cruse joined her father at Curlew. In 1939 they moved to Toroda Creek. The day they moved there was five feet of snow on the ground and it was -30°. Later in 1939 Vivian married Lewie Borders of Toroda Creek. Oscar's wife, Edith Dunn, moved here in 1940. They farmed until 1945 when ill health forced Oscar to return to the west side of Washington.

Their daughters, Vivian Beardslee and June Merchant, live near the old homesite on Toroda Creek. Their son, Wesley, lives in Auburn, Washington. Another son died at an early age.

Edith died in 1973. Oscar loved to entertain people by playing the bones, mouthharp, concertina, and other instruments, and he continued to do so until his death in 1980 at the age of 97.



Edith Cruse and son, David



Oscar Cruse

MORE ABOUT OSCAR CRUSE

Oscar was born in 1883 and lived a complete and full life, enjoying every minute of it. He was also a refreshing person to be around, with his humor, wit, and music. The following story is taken from a March 12, 1967 Tacoma Tribune. It says it all. "Star Lake's answer to Lawrence Welk is an 84 year old reader of PLAYBOY magazine, music man Oscar Cruse. He likes a good, stiff drink because he says he hasn't much time left."

Oscar put on performances with his concertina, bones, mouthharp, and musical saw. He always liked the ladies, and at one time in Oregon, he hauled water for Klondike Kate for 50¢ a barrel.



Oscar Cruse doing what he liked to do best.



Taken at Bill Locke place in 1936 - Vivian Cruse looking on, Billy Merchant and Russell Rhodes doing some repairs.

DAVID DUNN

David Dunn was Oscar Cruse's father-in-law. He came to live at Oscar's place on Toroda Creek in the early 40's. He was born in 1873 in Dublin, Ireland and lived in various places in the United States before settling in Oregon. From there he went to Winnepeg, Canada.

He was an expert with handling and driving horses. While living in Canada, he drove the first chuckwagon at the Calgary Stampede.

Once while living in Oregon he drove a herd of 200 horses from Bend, Oregon through Spokane and Deer Park to Canada.



David Dunn, age 85

While in Oregon one time, he stole a 1914 Studebaker wagon and drove it out on the desert. He became afraid he'd get caught with it, so he took it all apart and buried it there. As far as the family knows, it is still there, as no one has ever found it.

He had six daughters; Edith, Hannah, Florence (Toddy), Eva, Dorothy, and Ruth, and two sons, Bob and Tom. Tom was a world champion rodeo rider who rode under the name of Shaniko Red.



Edith and Hannah driving home the cows.

WILLIAM MERCHANT

William was a railroad worker in Pasco in the early 1900's. In 1908 he came to Curlew to visit some friends and decided to stay. He hacked ties on Deer Creek, and there met and married Sylvia Brown in 1911.

Sylvia was a daughter of Reson Brown and sister of Luther Brown of Toroda history. They eventually had a family of 5 children: Myrtle, born in 1913; Billy, born in 1914; Woody, born in 1916; Chloella, born in 1920; and Lena, born in 1922.

About 1913 he went to work for Jack Harvey on Toroda Creek. He lived in the old Koegan log cabin that Jack Harvey and Dick Koegan built in 1899. It is the old one you see in the hayfield on the Banks property with the extended front porch (see picture in first "Reflections"). Here, in 1914, Billy Merchant was born. (Billy and June Merchant are currently living in a new home just below Eagle Cliff Cemetary.)

William used to haul gold and silver from the old Bodie mine to meet the Wauconda stage in 1914. This was with a team and wagon. Friends used to ask him if he were ever frightened, and he'd always say, "Hell no, not with my rifle."

At another time he had a blacksmith shop on the Northrop place, where Ed Windsor now lives. Here he also cut his neighbors' hair, built log cabins, or did any other available work. He did everything he could to raise his family. In later years he worked for John Helphrey in Curlew.

One interesting story about William's tie hacking on Deer Creek was that he hung his saw up in a tree when he left there. Forty years later he came back and his saw was still there, only a limb of the tree had grown completely around it. He sawed it out and took the saw down to Mike Boiko's tavern, and there it hung from the ceiling for a long time. Many remember it and wondered what it was, where it came from, and why it was hanging there. Mike Boiko later gave it to Bill Merchant as a souvenir. He still has it.

When William lived on Deer Creek, he lived once on the Dunnaven place and while there he had a house fire. He salvaged his mattress and took it outside. Finally he saw he couldn't get anything out, so he turned around and threw the mattress back in!

Sylvia was born in 1895 and died in 1924 at the age of 28, of pneumonia. William was born in 1888 and died in 1967 of a paralytic stroke.

* * * *

Billy Merchant tells this story about the Vulcan Mountain Fire in 1929. This fire was going on at the same time as the Dollar Mountain Fire on Shesman Creek. He worked with Hugh Cheney, Earl Brown, Tom Pace, "Cow Punch" Marten, and Chet Anderson. "Cow Punch" was the cook.

Billy used mules to haul the supplies from the Tom Graves place to the fireline, and once he even ended up being camp cook for a week.

One other interesting thing he relates about the fire was that they transported a bunch of Doukhobors from Canada in to help fight the fire, but they would keep setting more fires to create more work.

* * * *

URBIN HINDE

Urbain Hinde was an orchardist and carpenter. He came to the Toroda area in 1949 to help build the Air Force Base. He liked the area and eventually bought the Shipley place on the east side of the Kettle River, now owned by Bob Hottell. He was a bachelor. He passed away in the fall of 1981. At that time he was in his late 80's.

* * * *

HISTORY CLUB STORIES

Stella Broten was a widow. She always got lots of vegetables from Mr. Hinde. One time she and Frank Kroupa went down to get some corn, but the garden gate was locked. She crawled through the fence and got a big armload of corn. Coming out, she got hung up in the fence and said, "I wonder why he locked the gate. He must think someone is going to steal his corn."

W. J. Borders, aged father of Roy Borders, wandered from the home of his son on Toroda Creek and froze to death. This was between 1910 and 1914. He is buried in Eagle Cliff Cemetery.

On July 9, 1980, there was a freak hailstorm in the area. It came in a kind of a strip from a N.W. to S.E. direction, and completely defoliated trees and gardens. Hailstones as big as golf balls hit in places. A lot were 3/4 to 1 inch in diameter and hit like rocks. They made dents in shake roofs and ruined some plaster and metal ones. You could hear it coming, as it sounded like a jet approaching.

A twister came through the Toroda Creek area one time between the house where Frank Kroupa used to live and the place where Chet Orcutt now lives. It came exactly between the present Fritchman homes and demolished everything in its path, uprooted trees, and simply flattened everything.

* * * *

A VANISHING REFLECTION



their original family allotment in this area.

He and his wife, Marge, live in a mobile home next to where the old house stood. They raised a family of four children: Jerry, Tom, Janeen, and Mike. Tom lost his life in an auto accident in Oklahoma in 1982. He is buried in the Ranauld McDonald Cemetary.

Louis and Marge Stanton

We can't leave the Toroda area without remembering the fire of December, 1982 when the old Lynch house burned down. A picture of it and its history was in our first "Reflections" book.

It was a landmark, being built in 1898, and housed and fed many a weary traveler coming and going from the Toroda area.

This picture is what remains of the old chimney, taken in June of 1984. Louis Stanton is standing by the chimney.

Louis is the grandson of Mrs. Jenny Lynch, and the son of Nellie and Harry Stanton. He is the only one of the family still living on



BODIE

IRENE MOUNTAIN WEATHER STATION By Mona Kurtz

In 1909 a government weather observation post was established on Toroda Creek at the Felix Shain homestead with Amanda Shain as observer. When Shains moved to Havillah, Mrs. Wheeler, wife of Forest Ranger Eugene Wheeler, kept the records at the Bodie Ranger Station, also near the mouth of Bodie Creek, until 1917. When Wheelers left, Mrs. L. S. (Margaret) Kurtz kept the records until 1925. Her daughter-in-law, Mona Kurtz, has kept the records ever since, 58 years in September 1983. A daily observation is made and a monthly report is sent to the government weather office in Seattle.

The station got its name from the mountain overlooking all three of the above locations. Ernie Vaughn named the mountain "Irene" for his wife when he lived on the present Kurtz ranch.



Willis Corbin Homestead-1910, then
Ernie Vaughn home, now Kurtz Ranch

These records show an average yearly precipitation of 14.15 inches. The wettest year was 1941 when 22.59 inches fell. The driest was 1929 with only 18.63 inches. The wettest month was July 1915 with 7.15 inches. There were six months when no moisture was recorded: June 1922, November 1929, October 1952, July 1960, August 1967 and 1969. The maximum snow depth on the ground at one time was 35 inches, not counting the snow in the mountains, on February 20, 1956. The heaviest precipitation in one 24-hour period was 1.70 inches on July 10, 1980.

The hottest day was in July 1952, 103 degrees. Most years, usually in July, there are a few days when the temperatures are in the 90-degree area, but in 1952 there was nearly a week from 98 to 103 degrees.

Throughout all these years there has been little change in the weather overall. An average taken for a ten-year period would be practically the same as any other ten-year period. However, one year is often different from the preceding one; as an example, the winter of 1982-83 was very mild and the winter of 1983-84 had 15 days in two cold spells of zero to 26 degrees below. Almost every year there is a thaw or chinook in January.

The weather has caused little damage throughout the area covered by this book. Blizzards, floods, winds, cold and heat are mild compared to other areas.

NOTE: Mona Kurtz has received recognition for her years of free service on several different occasions from the U.S. Department of Commerce. At the Ferry County Fair in 1975 she was presented with a plaque and 50-year pin in honor of her 50th year as weather observer by Earl Pickering of the National Weather Service. On June 15, 1977, she received the Edward H. Stoll Award from the Department of Commerce and since has received special thank yous' from the National Weather Service.



Bodie Sawmill about 1902, located just north of Kurtz Ranch. Ran by Isaac Waldron who had built the Bodie Hotel after moving it from Old Wauconda to Old Toroda to Bodie. The sawmill was originally purchased from Richter and Zosel of Pontiac Ridge, then sold back to them from Bodie.

THE BEAVER CANYON PHENOMENA

By E. L. Kurtz

Beaver Canyon is a fascinating place. It twists its crooked way from the Toroda Creek road toward Chesaw with high cliffs on either side covered with trees, moss, ferns and shrubs of all kinds. In spring and summer there are many kinds of wild flowers. On one high cliff are eagle nests and eagles, both bald and golden, and herons are often seen. Several kinds of ducks raise their families on the waters.

There is one homestead in the main valley taken up by a man named Hughes in 1900, now owned by Dale Kurtz, and another at the mouth of the canyon on Toroda Creek. This was Luther Brown's homestead.

There is much water in Beaver Canyon with four main lakes, Big Beaver, Little Beaver, Beth and Gailac, several beaver dams and a small area known as "The Dry Lake" because it is never known whether it will be full of water or completely dry from year to year. At one time the road went through this place for several years. In the early days Henry DeWitz cut wild hay on it, bunched it, but it filled with water before he could haul it. Ira Brown plowed it one year in the early spring, planted oats which grew about six inches when the bed filled with water.

A creek comes from Big Beaver the year round, flows down to the meadow on the ranch where it turns abruptly and disappears into the hill and doesn't come to the surface anywhere. In the 1940's a dye was put into this creek. The lower beaver dams and Toroda Creek were checked but the dye never showed up.

A dam was built at the lower end of Beth a few years ago by the Job Corps boys, backing the water up to include Gailac and on up the canyon making one long narrow body of water. There are two Forest Service camp grounds on Big Beaver and the area between Big Beaver and Beth is one long camp ground, with fireplaces, tables, etc.

For years hay was cut on the small meadow on the ranch below Big Beaver by anyone who lived on the place and Dale Kurtz cut it every year since he has owned it until 1973 when it became a lake. It was flooded again in 1982 and 1983. In 1973 most of the canyon was flooded, including parts of the road.

Three times in the last four years a good-sized stream of water has flowed out of the rocks on the upper side of the road, run down the side of the road into a low place and then disappears. There was never water here before 1980; it skipped 1981, but has flowed in 1982 and 1983. There is no indication where this water comes from but it doesn't depend on more rain-fall or a larger snow pack in the surrounding hills, nor has it anything to do with the stream that goes into the hill.

BODIE

By Margaret Grumbach

This item was found just recently among my Mother's papers:

From Mrs. Loie S. (Margaret L.) Kurtz:

"I assisted Dr. Tyler of Molson once on a case. Mrs. Pete Nelson was having a miscarriage and needed a doctor. For some reason there was no doctor in Republic at that time and the nearest available one was Dr. Tyler. There was a telephone connection through the Forest Service so someone had called him.

In the meantime they asked me to come over. (Nelsons lived in the old Bodie Hotel, just a quarter of a mile from Kurtz's on the site Doug and Linda Prichard now live.) Mrs. Day, their aunt, was there but was too scared to do anything. Well, the doctor finally got there and put his instruments on to boil in a big kettle on the range, then asked me to go upstairs to help him.

I had to administer the ether. He would say 'a little more, that's enough,' etc. and I was scared half to death that I would kill her. He was pretty rough with her as he thought she caused the miscarriage on purpose, but I didn't think so. Anyhow she survived and had a healthy child a year or so later and I was called in again in case Mrs. Pintler, midwife from Toroda Creek, couldn't get there in time. She didn't but Pete, the husband, officiated while I stood by. Their brother, John Nelson, was delayed by the very deep snow in getting Mrs. Pintler in time.

Many years later I was surprised to receive a nice letter from Cordie (Mrs. Nelson) from Oregon. Pete and Mrs. Day had both passed away and the daughter and son were grown."

This took place about 1916.

THE BODIE RANGER STATION

By Mona Kurtz

In 1912 a Forest Ranger Station was established on Toroda Creek about ten miles north of Wauconda. A small house, a barn and a cellar were built on 80 acres. Ranger Eugene Wheeler came to live there. Gene was the first Ranger at Wauconda before moving to Bodie. In 1917 the family moved back to Wauconda for a year, then transferred to Republic. The buildings were never used by the Forest Service again. They have been rented to farmers and Bodie mine workers through the years but are still Forest-owned. The buildings are gone now and creek flooding has damaged the land. A few years ago there was talk of making it into a roadside park but nothing has

been done so far. With a lot of work it could be a beautiful little park. Most of the land is on the mountain behind the building site.

Gene and Theo Wheeler had two sons, Wallace and Frank, both born while they lived at this station. Theo taught the Bodie School a term or two and Wallace started school at Bodie. After several years in Republic, they spent many years in the Forest Service in Oregon. Both boys became Forest Rangers. Theo, Gene and Frank have passed on and Wallace has retired. He visited here about ten years ago but found few people he had known.

A MEMORY

By Mona MacKenzie Kurtz

I had my first car ride in 1914 and can't remember the make, but it was larger than a Model T Ford. A salesman came to our ranch up behind Wauconda and gave all of us kids a ride across the pasture. Another memory I have is that my Father, a real Scotchman, bought a gun. A couple of neighbors who were visiting and knew how to handle guns, told him all about it, how far it would shoot, etc. He asked if it would shoot "as far as that pig over there." They said, "Oh no, but we dare you to try it." He did and shot the pig dead! He said, "Hoot Mon, I just kilt ma pig!"

BODIE ITEMS

(From Old Republic News Miners)

March 16, 1907: J. H. Rahskoff owned a sawmill on Toroda Creek on the Burns place.

October 4, 1907: S. J. Byng installed a sawmill on Toroda Creek.

1907: George Washburn was the storekeeper at the Sheridan Mine.

1907: The B&F Mining Company are the new owners of the Bodie Mine. Charles Bibbee was named Manager; Loie S. Kurtz, Superintendent and other company men were Harry and Homer Fisher, Walter Bibbee and Frank Williams.

"Lost: A valuable fox hound, color black with brindle face and feet. A reward is offered to finder. Fred Schmeling, Bodie, Washington."

May, 1930: Mrs. Emelie Schmeling went to France to visit her son Carl's grave with the Gold Star Mothers on Steamship George Washington. (Carl was killed in World War I.)

BODIE ITEMS

Earl C. McGuire passed away in Spokane in July, 1978. He was the husband of Bella Harvey McGuire, and brother-in-law of Gertie Banks. He was born in the Chesaw area, but lived several years on Toroda Creek while working in the Bodie Mine.

Opal Campbell Pintler passed away in June, 1979. She and her husband, Ernest, previously lived on Vulcan where Billy McNitt now lives, and their sons attended Curlew School. After a few years they moved away and returned when Opal started teaching school in the area, including Bodie. When she retired they built a small home at Old Toroda. However, poor health moved them to Spokane to be with their sons. Ernest passed away several years ago.



Bella and Earl McGuire

* * *

A BODIE STORY

By Loie Kurtz

This is about a school teacher we had at Bodie years ago by the name of Mr. Duncan. He was a good teacher as far as teachers go; we really learned a lot from him, but he was a very strange individual. Looking back on it all of these years, he seems even stranger. This man lived primarily on peanuts. He roasted peanuts, boiled them, and also washed them down with whiskey. He wore logging corks in his boots, and when spring came the schoolhouse floor was all chopped up except under the stove. Gertie will remember him as he always gave her a bad time. Teacher's Institute came along and the county seat was in Conconully. He didn't want to go on the stage so he started out on foot with a bag of peanuts over his shoulder. When he got to where the old Leese Post Office was he took the wrong road, and instead of going over the hill toward Riverside, he went up Aeneas Valley. He was lost for five days, and when he finally got straightened out he just walked back to Bodie and bought more nuts!



First restaurant at "Old Bodie", later used as a residence (across the road from Doug Prichard's).



Twins and mother owned by Dale Kurtz. Building in background was the Bodie School for a few years.

OTHER INTERESTING NOTES
From Republic News Miner

On June 29, 1907, a Noxious Weed Law was passed by the Ferry County Commissioners and put into effect. The prevailing weeds at that time were Canada Thistle, Russian Thistle, tumbling or Jim Hill mustard, and cockle-burr. A fine was passed of \$20.00 for allowing any of these weeds to grow on your farm.

The Webster Hotel in Republic advertised a fancy Thanksgiving Dinner menu in 1907 at 50¢ for a complete dinner. A grocer was advertising 12½ cups of canned corn for 8¢ in 1908.

On June 19, 1908, a conference was held by Indians with the Indian Agency, etc., to learn wishes of Indians as regards payment to them of money Congress paid for the North Half. The Indians preferred cash rather than stock and agricultural implements. George Herrin, a blind Indian, was interpreter.

This notice appeared in 1908: "Bock beer signs are on the increase in number of dead ones in the ditches along the rights of way, indicating that one of our thriving industries is freely disseminating in this locality in spite of strict Sunday regulations, and our cousins, foreign and adjacent, have somehow got a hunch that a good thing is on tap."

In 1909, the present town of Keller was divided in two sections, one named Harlinda and the other Keller. The Keller and Indiana Consolidated Smelting Company put a dam across the San Poil River in connection with their stamp mill. Also in 1909, work on the first ten miles out of Spokane took place on the Spokane and British Columbia Railway towards Keller. This was being built to accommodate the Keller smelter which was to process 500 tons of ore per year for at least 3000 tons. (This stamp mill was built under the supervision of L. S. Kurtz, later of Bodie, and hired by Patsy Clark whose Spokane home has recently been renovated into a fancy restaurant.)

An item in the paper in 1912 stated that the Orient White Elephant Mine has the largest ledges in Ferry County and soon expects to have a mill.

Farmers and miners in Chesaw were fighting over taxation in 1912. The farmers wanted the miners to pay equal tax.

A bill was introduced on February 14, 1913, requiring hunters to wear red shirts--but any color socks were permitted. It was a crime to shoot without looking at the object at which shooting and no man was allowed to possess two dogs by the same name, even though he could own as many as he could care for. (There doesn't seem to be a newspaper article as to whether this bill passed in Olympia.)

* * * *

LUNDEMO MEADOWS



1895 Henry Moller Homestead,
on Lundemo Meadows near Bjorks.



1896 Hjlmere & Anna Carlstien
Homestead Cabin & Barn.



1917 Floyd Stoddard beside Granary
at Carlstiens, his former home.

At left: 1942 high water in Kettle
River at Harry Lavin Home.

THE HOTTELL FAMILY

The Hottell family came to Curlew in 1928, buying the property at the intersection where the road goes to Republic and the West Kettle River Road goes north (now the location of the Blue Cougar). The land belonged to Al Moller of Lundemo Meadows history.

Alta Davis was born in 1885 in Glen Elden, Kansas. She met and married David C. Hottell in August of 1905. They had a family of six children: Andrew, William, Arley, Oleta (Doll) Brown, Ruth, and Rolfe (Sonny). Ruth and Rolfe are deceased. They ranched in Nebraska, Colorado, and Utah before coming to Curlew.

Mr. Hottell passed away June 7, 1948. Mrs. Hottell passed away October 26, 1970. They are both buried in the Curlew Cemetery.



David Hottell



Alta Hottell



Meat to Helphrey - 1934

379.48

1934-7-31	1 calf	15 $\frac{1}{2}$ #	0.64	9.36	✓
8-1	1 steer	429 #	0.64 (yr. steer)	25.74	✓
8-1	1 " "	407 #	(yr. steer)	24.42	✓
8-1	1 " "	348 #	(yr. steer)	20.88	✓
8-2	2 " "	425 + 489	(yr. steer + yr. steer)	54.84	✓
8-7	1 " "	466 #	(yr. cow)	27.96	✓
8-9	2 " "	338 #	(yr. steer + yr. steer)	33.48	✓
8-10	1 " "	382 #	(yr. steer)	22.92	✓
7-11	2 " "	841 #	(cow + yr. steer)	52.46	✓
8-12	2 " "	630 #	(heifer + steer + yr. steer)	37.80	✓
8-4	Liver			1.32	
8-11	chickens			.70	
8-17	1 Beef	339 #	(yr. steer)	20.34	✓
8-18	1 Beef	348 #	(yr. steer)	20.88	✓

351.10

LONG ALEC CREEK

HOMESTEADING ON ALEC CREEK

By Augusta Palmer

My folks came from Germany. Stephen Kujat, my father, came to Spokane in the late 1890's and Mother came to Spokane in 1906, when they were married. Father worked in the railroad shops. In 1908, brother Edmund was born, and in 1910, we twins, Wilhelmina and I, were born. In 1912 we came to Curlew.

We stayed with some people by the name of Miller on Deer Creek until Father built a one-room cabin on Alec Creek where he took up a homestead. He brought Mother and we three children to live there. Mother helped build two more rooms on the first cabin which consisted of a kitchen and a front room. In 1913, our youngest sister, Hazel, was born at our home.



Kujat Homestead on Alec Creek,
taken about 1928.

Kujat homestead house;
Hazel Kujat was born here in 1913,
picture taken in 1934.



Father cut and made railroad ties and cord wood to sell. He had to hire someone to haul the ties and wood to Curlew. He also repaired shoes. Later, Hooker's sawmill came to Alec Creek east of the Bill Kiehl place and they bought all the saleable timber on Alec Creek.

My brother went to school at the Clark place where the Lembcke mill now stands, and later Wilhelmina and I went there, too. The first teacher was Mrs. Layton. Then came Mrs. Getslof and Mern Clark. The homesteaders hired the teachers. The teachers usually boarded with some of the settler families. There were fifteen or sixteen children attending the one-room log cabin. Classes were from first through the eighth grade. We sat on long benches at a long desk where we kept our tablets and books. The desks were all homemade by the handy men of the district.

We kids walked to Curlew one or two years. One morning a lynx followed us about a mile. He just seemed to be curious since we were all talking and he kept at a distance until we arrived at the Wishon place. Ted came with a gun and horse, but couldn't get close enough to shoot him.

We would leave home about seven o'clock in the morning and get to school about ten or after. The teacher would let us stand by the stove until we got warm. Some of the little kids got frozen fingers and the teacher used snow to thaw them out.

We finally moved down to Curlew and lived in the old Fritz Koonz place and that was where we all had the flu and pneumonia. The folks had two doctors come from Grand Forks, Dr. Kingston and Dr. Truax. I was the last of the family to get well. Grandma Ferguson came over every day to put onion plasters on my chest and back. With what Watkins medicine the folks used, too, I recovered.



Stephen Kujat and E. Peterson in front of Kujat house (built in 1912).



The Kujat Children:
Wilhelmina, Edmund, Hazel, Augusta.

My folks divorced in 1920 and we kids left Curlew in 1921, at which time we came to Yakima Valley. I went back to see my father in 1928, the year I married John Palmer, who also had lived in Curlew. His folks homesteaded west of town. Father lived alone at the old homestead for many years until he let the place go for taxes. Then Mr. Hadley bought it. In the 1930's a forest fire burned the barns but father saved the house, only to have it burn down in later years by an overheated stove. He lived in the woodshed until Henry Lembcke moved him to Richland to live with us.

From the Kiehl place beyond ours, I remember the homesteads were: Saldins, Faulkners, the John Abrams (later occupied by his son, Charles Abrams and family of ten), the Adolph Millers, Henry Kohlers, and Frank Bauers. I also remember two brothers by the name of Hardinger who were miners and who lived on Alec Creek above the old school.



THE GEORGE PALMER FAMILY

The George Palmer Family came from Illinois in the late 1890's to Wilbur, Washington. In 1902 they moved to Curlew and took up a homestead west of Curlew. They raised horses and cattle.

Mr. Palmer passed away September 16, 1916. A son, Harry, was killed by a horse he was riding. They are both buried in the Curlew Cemetery. John Palmer stayed with Burr Hefelman and Mrs. West for many years, till he was called into the service in World War I. Mrs. George (Mary) Palmer moved from the ranch to Curlew and then on to Spokane after the death of her husband. Then in later years, she moved to Yakima to live with her daughter, Mrs. Effie Armstrong, where she passed away.

One son, Elmer, married Minnie Flowers of Malo, whose folks homesteaded on St. Peters Creek. Ruby Palmer married Raymond Prodger of Malo. Roland, the youngest son, married Mina Smith of Curlew. The older Palmer children were all married before coming to Curlew. These included Orin, Effie, Maude and Lillie.



Augusta (Kujat) Palmer and Steven Kujat -- 1928.



This was once the H. R. Armstrong ranch west of Curlew. The Fred and Mable Loucks family lived there during the depression years. It now belongs to Bob and Marie Erickson.



John W. Abrams homestead built in 1912

* * * *

WISHON

The Wishon family came out from Missouri in 1900 and settled at a place called Foster, Washington. It is a part of Seattle now. Sterling Price Wishon worked in the woods there for three years. Then they came to a place up Deer Creek. They were the first to homestead between Deer Creek and Alec Creek. Sterling was born in Missouri and Ezina, his wife, was born near Lincoln, Nebraska.

They lived on Deer Creek for a year, then moved to Danville, Washington, where he was section boss for the Curlew-Danville division. They then moved to Curlew where Ralph was born in 1908. They lived in Curlew till Ralph was about a year old, then moved to Alec Creek, three miles from town to the old homestead. They lived there till 1910, then moved closer to Alec Creek. Nellie was born there in 1910.

They lived there until about 1920, when Sterling got sick and went to a hospital in Seattle where he passed away about 1921. Ralph returned to Curlew in 1931 to live with his uncles Dick and John Brown, who lived on the farm now owned by Bill and Jean Locke. Dick Brown passed away in 1933.

Sterling Price Wishon had three brothers who lived in Missouri and two sisters in Renton, Washington. Mrs. Wishon had three brothers and two sisters and three half-brothers (Boone, Odd and Cloyd Brown) and two half-sisters (Hazel and Enzie). Her step-mother, Anna Brown, is well remembered in Curlew. Her father passed away in 1922.

Sterling had one daughter by a former marriage. He and Ezina had six children: Bertha, Olive, Mary, Ted, Ralph and Nellie.

In 1935 Ralph moved to what was called the old Dart place where Bert McClain lived. In July 1936 he and Pansy Stotts were married. In 1937 they moved to the old Marbelle place and in 1943 they bought the old Combs place where they lived till 1962 when Ralph passed away. To this union there were four children: Ralph Jr., deceased, Jeanette, Carol, and Linda.

In 1968 Pansy married Charlie Freet of Republic. They live in Republic.

* * * *

CHARLES AND MABEL TRESKEY

By Gladys Lembcke

Charles Treskey came to the United States from Czechoslovakia with his family when he was two years old. The family name was Triska but Charley changed his name to Treskey following a quarrel with his brother, Frank. It was forty-eight years before they saw each other again.

Charley settled in Montana on a ranch. He went into the Army in World War I. The Montana Company was first stationed in Arizona, then in Florida and from there was shipped to France. Charley was a sharpshooter with rifle and pistol. (A Long Alec Creek resident, George Kohler, told how he saw Charley put a quarter in between each finger and the thumb on one hand, throw them in the air and shoot every one of them before they could reach the ground.)

After the war Charley returned to Montana. The government was supposed to have taken care of his property but had sold off the cattle and horses. He lost everything. He got on a train and ended up in Curlew.



Mabel and Charles
Treskey and son, Melvin.
Taken July 4, 1952.

He married Mabel Loucks in 1926. Their only child, Melvin, was born in 1928. They moved up on Long Alec Creek to the Rose Mill where Charley worked. Later they moved further up the creek to a house about a quarter of a mile below the Lembcke mill. The house they moved into burned down and they moved into a log house at the Lembcke mill. Eventually they built another house on the site of the burned house.

Charley worked for Henry Lembcke at the mill most of the time. He hewed ties during slow times. When Melvin was old enough for school, Charley moved Mabel and Melvin down to Danville. He spent the weekends with them, returning to Alec Creek to work during the week.

The Treskeys lived on Long Alec Creek until Charley became ill with diabetes. They moved to Portland and Charley entered the Veterans Hospital where he had both legs amputated below the knees. He was in the hospital for twenty-six months before passing away in November 1967. Mabel lived near their son in Portland until she passed away in November 1974. They are buried in the Curlew cemetery.



Melvin and Charles Treskey, Walter Northrop, Johnny and Richard Lembcke and Dale Loucks. Taken in 1937 at Lembcke mill on foundation of two-room house being built by Archie Northrop. Notice large owl.

When Melvin Treskey was 16, he got a job in Republic with Elliot Construction Company, moving with the Company that year to Eugene, Oregon. He later moved to Portland and drove a freight truck for thirty years for the Oregon, Nevada, California (ONC) fast freight line.

On September 20, 1952, he married Joann Mount and they raised three sons: Dan, Dennis and Dean. They moved to Myrtle Creek, Oregon, in 1982 when ONC moved its offices there. Melvin re-tired in 1983.

Melvin still has his father's complete World War I Army uniform and sharpshooter medals, along with other memorabilia of the war.

As a first-grader Melvin remembers coming home from school one afternoon and, finding his mother visiting a neighbor, Myrtle Loseke, he decided to cook himself some rice. He filled a pot with water and added a whole bag of rice. When Mabel got home she found a very bewildered little boy and every pot in the house was full of rice. He remembers another time when Charley parked their Model T along the road,



and leaving their dog, Mick, in the car, went to cut a Christmas tree. He heard Mick bark and when he looked up, the car was rolling down the road with Mick in the driver's seat and his paws on the wheel. Charley managed to stop the car in time to avert disaster but Mick was pretty excited. Melvin also remembers when he and George Lembcke put snoose in the pancake batter for the logging crew one morning which didn't endear them to anyone.

Mabel's brother, Dale Loucks, lived with them for four years in his teens. His mother, Hattie, died in 1932 and his father, Arthur Loucks, died in 1937. Dale also lived with his brother and sister-in-law, Arthur and Hazel Loucks, for a time. He went to Seattle when he was seventeen and worked for a couple of years, then joined the Air Force where he served for three years, stationed in England. He was a radio operator in B-24's. His aircraft was shot down on his seventeenth mission and he was a prisoner-of-war in Brussels, Belgium, for five months before being liberated by the British.

He has lived in Yakima for the past twenty-four years where he is a salesman for a Datsun dealership. He was formerly married to Miriam Olson, daughter of a storekeeper in Malo. They had two children, Stan and Christine. Dale and his second wife, Ellen Eshenko, have been married for nineteen years.

Dale has a sister, Nellie, living in Idaho and a brother, Dick, in Canyonville, Oregon. His brothers, Arthur and Albert and his sister, Mabel, are deceased.

* * * *

KOHLER HISTORY By Gladys Lembcke

George and Julia Horwath, Frank and Katherine Bauer, and Valentine and Eva Kohler lived in a row on St. Martin Street in Hillyard. Julia, Katherine and Eva were sisters. Valentine Kohler and Frank Bauer were half-brothers. They had all been brought out west from Pittsburgh by Great Northern Railroad and the men worked for the railroad in Hillyard. They had come to this country from Austria. They were impressed by ads, put out by the railroad company, of homesteads in the Curlew area. They learned that homesteads were available on Long Alec Creek. A man named Jorgenson had already been homesteading on Alec Creek for five years and he wanted to sell. So George Horwath bought him out. Horwath, Bauer, and Kohler came to Curlew first in 1913. They were followed later by their families.

Bauers rented the Hadley place and lived there the winter of 1913-1914. Kohlers lived in the Soldeen place the first winter. Valentine, Jr. was born there that winter. The three little Bauer girls, Katherine, Emma, and Violet were told to go outside to wait for the stork to bring the new baby. After a while they saw a flicker fly by and ran in all excited because they thought it was the stork.

In the spring of 1914, the Bauers and Kohlers moved up on Alec Creek to their homesteads. Horwath had not taken out citizenship papers and found that he couldn't file for a homestead so he and Julia and their children moved into Curlew across the tracks from Helpfreys. Julia's nieces and nephew, Katherine Bauer, Madge (Lena) and George Kohler, lived with them that next winter and attended first grade in the school that later became the Maxwell butcher shop. Mrs. Chapman was the teacher. George and Katherine couldn't speak English at first. George had been born in Austria when his parents went back there for a visit.

The men all hacked ties and worked for farmers around the area. They slowly got together some livestock. The women helped out where they could. The Bauers and Kohlers built a road to their homesteads with picks and shovels. They would take a picnic lunch and the children went along. The children helped by moving rocks out of the road.

George Horwath sold his place on Alec Creek to Adolph Miller and moved to Northport for awhile. When Hooker brought in his sawmill, Horwath's came back and bought the Bill Kiehl place. They lived there three or four years. Horwath opened a blacksmith shop and took care of the mill. He was also the blacksmith for Rose when he bought out Hooker. Another man came to Curlew to buy the Hooker mill but he didn't get it because of some sort of skulduggery and in disappointment he hanged himself in Spokane. Rose bought the mill in 1923.

The Bauer family moved into the Charley Kiehl place for awhile. Mrs. Bauer's mother, Julia Pardon, died there in 1921. She is buried in the Curlew Cemetery. Frank Bauer was the foreman for the Rose sawmill and his wife, Katherine, cooked in the cookhouse for many years. They had five children: Katherine, Emma, Violet, Frank and Irene. By that time they had sixty head of cattle.

Valentine and Eva Kohler had five children: George, Lena, Eva, Kate and Valentine, Jr. Valentine, Sr. was a machinist and steam traction engineer. He did the millwrighting and kept the steam engine going at the Rose sawmill.

The children went to school in second grade in a log cabin behind the Clark house, which was a log house on the present log landing at the Lembeck mill. Mrs. Layton was the teacher. Frank Bauer, Sr. painted some cardboard black for the teacher to use as a blackboard. The children later used it for a sled. The next year the children attended third grade in the Clark house. Miss Mern Clark was their teacher.

One day during school they heard a noise in the distance. Miss Clark had the children go outside and stand with their backs against the wall of the house. Presently, a small truck came by driven by Mr. Hooker, who planned to haul ties for Kohlers. The children had never seen a motor vehicle before and didn't know what it could be at first. For days afterwards all they talked about was how they would like to have a truck like that and how they would build a house on the back so they could travel all over.



Bauer Homestead



Mrs. Bauer and daughters,
Katherine, Emma and Violet.



Curlew School - early 1920's. Teacher
was Miss Ina Fortan.

A Mrs. Getzlaf also taught the children in third grade. She had a daughter named Esther. Esther took a bath in Alec Creek every day, summer and winter. A neighbor, Mrs. Kujat, came down with a fever. Mrs. Getzlaf cured her by carrying the fever demon outside in her apron. The Getzlafs lived in a house on the place which was later the Hooker mill. They had the first camper in the country. They built it on a truck and went preaching.

The children then attended school in Curlew. There was no such thing as a school board. The children's fathers cut wood for the school and piled it up each fall. The children walked to school. Valentine Horwath, Jr., had an accordian. He and his sister, Eva, and brother, Joe, Katherine Bauer, and George Kohler all went after school to where the train would come in around 4:00 or 5:00 p.m., and while Valentine played, the others would sing.



Edmund Kujat, Eva Kohler and
George Kohler - 1917. Clark
School on Long Alec Creek.



Students listed below
1917

ALEX CREEK SCHOOL - 1917

Alex Creek School

DISTRICT NO. 6.
FERRY COUNTY, WASHINGTON

"Success Comes To Those Who Strive"

SCHOOL OFFICERS

MR. M. O'BRIEN MR. R. L. SHAW
MR. A. B. HANLEY

Miss Helen Evelyn Clark,
TEACHER

H. B. Hoglund,
COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT

PUPILS

Lena Kohler	Olive Abrams
Katherine Bauer	Forrest Clark
Edmond Kujat	Kate Kohler
Eva Kohler	Wilhelmina Kujat
Harry Adams	George Kohler
Emma Bauer	Chester Abrams
Lottie Abrams	Bernice Abrams
Myrtle Abrams	Augusta Kujat

People on the train would toss coins to them. Valentine once bought a sack of flour for his mother from the coins. Around this time, Joe Horwath took some kittens to drown for his mother. He put a rock in the sack and threw them in the Kettle River. When he finally got home, the kittens were there ahead of him. He had forgotten to tie the sack shut. They kept the kittens.

The Kohlers moved back to Spokane in 1923, then to the coast in 1927. Valentine, Sr. died in 1952 and his wife, Eva, died in 1960. Their son, George, lives in Bellingham. Madge (Lena) Hare lives in Oakdale, California. Kate (Feenstra) lives in Bellingham and Eva (Brown) passed away in 1973. Valentine, Jr. lives at Spirit Lake, Idaho.



Valentine and Eva Kohler and son, Val - 1926



Valentine Kohler Homestead



Left: Mr. and Mrs. Frank Bauer
Right: Mr. and Mrs. Valentine Kohler

Frank Bauer continued to work at the Rose mill. They milked eighteen cows and sold milk and butter. In May 1923, their daughter, Katherine, drove the horse and buggy full of cans of cream and cured ham to deliver to the creamery (Oliver's) on the way to school. On the way down the hill, the horse got away. Katherine fell out and landed under a tree. Bob Pace saw her horse. He found Katherine unconscious and she remained unconscious for three days. Bob couldn't get her horse to move so he delivered the cream and hams.

In 1926 the Bauer family moved to Curlew near the Harry Lavin place. Frank ran the planing mill near the river for Rose. The Kohlers moved back in 1926 and Valentine worked for Rose for a year then moved to Lynden. In May of 1927, George Horwath talked Bauers into selling and moving away from Curlew. They packed most of their belongings into two Buicks and a Ford and drove to Lynden. The Horwaths and Bauers drove down the coast to Salem, Oregon. They found no millwork so they picked strawberries. The Bauers moved back to Spokane and the Horwaths moved to Troy, Idaho, then later back to Spokane.

The Bauer's daughter, Katherine, attended the sixth through the tenth grades in the white school building in Curlew. She remembers hot lunches served in the Home Ec room. She graduated from high school in Republic in 1927. She married Victor Larson, a buyer for the railroad in this area. They live in Spokane and have one son and three daughters. Her sister, Emma Nelms, died in 1956. Her husband, Roy Nelms, died in 1962. They had no children. Sister, Violet, is married to Frank Bruno and lives in Portland. They have one son and one daughter. Frank Bauer, Jr. and his wife, Frances, live in Spokane. They were married in the Curlew Presbyterian Church in 1970 and honeymooned at the Ansgore Hotel. Frank has two daughters by a former marriage. Sister, Irene, married Walter Jensen. They live in Spokane and have two sons.



Back Row: Eva Kohler, Val Kohler, (a friend) Martin Weber, Frank Bauer and Katherine Bauer.

Front Row: Val Kohler, Jr., Billy Weber and Martin Weber, Jr.--1926.



Earl and Mary Pace Brown with Phyllis (Mrs. Floyd Windsor). Browns lived on Long Alec Creek above the Curlew Cemetery.



Pace Family at the Hooker Mill. Front: Witherow children. 2nd row: Frank Pace, Jim Melbourne, Vera Witherow, Lillie Pace, Mary Pace Brown, Anna Witherow. 3rd row: Robert Pace, granddaughter Phyllis, Tom Pace, Roy Witherow sons: Kenneth, Harley and Herman. Back: Bill Pace, Robert Pace, John Witherow.



Lillie Pace and daughter Mary, at Hooker Mill where Lillie was cook.



George and Dick Armstrong with Ira Flowers on Long Alec Creek.

CALDWELL HISTORY
By Howard and Eleanor Caldwell

Frank and Claire Caldwell and family moved to Curlew in 1923 from Milton-Freewater, Oregon. The salmon were running in the San Poil River when we moved up there. My dad drove a six-horse team on a spring wagon from Milton-Freewater, Oregon, to Garfield, Washington, and from there to Curlew.

We stayed on Steve Kujat's place on Long Alec Creek for a while. Then Dad started hauling logs for Rose's Sawmill. Most of the hauling then was done by horses.



Claire Caldwell, Myrtle, Bertha and Florence in back.



Three generations of Caldwell's, Frank, Howard and Howard Lee.

My grandmother (Mrs. Frank Monty) lived on Long Alec Creek at the time. When we first moved to Long Alec Creek, there were lots of people living on the lower four or five miles of the creek. The sawmills were working steadily, and quite a few of the homesteaders still lived there. I can still remember Bauer, Kohler, Kiehl, Wishons and Steve Kujat that still lived there. After they were mostly all gone, then came the bootleggers hauling booze from Canada to Republic. A lot of that was done with pack strings and rubber-tired wagons.

There were six children in our family: Albert, Florence, Glen, Robert, Howard, and an unnamed baby. Mother passed away at a very young age, in November 1927. My mother and grandmother are both buried in Curlew. Father married again to Agnes Bertrom, Mrs. Seymour's daughter. They had two daughters, Faye and Irene. They moved away shortly after that. Dad worked around in the valleys in Washington. He died at the age of 82 in Colfax,

Washington, October 24, 1960. His daughter Irene cared for him the last years of his life.



Lembckes and Caldells



Glen and Howard Caldwell



Ulrike Wheaton; Florence; Albert;
and Howard Caldwell; his wife,
Eleanor; and a son, Lee. Front:
Margaret Wheaton and Virginia Bloor.

* * * *

HISTORY CLUB STORY

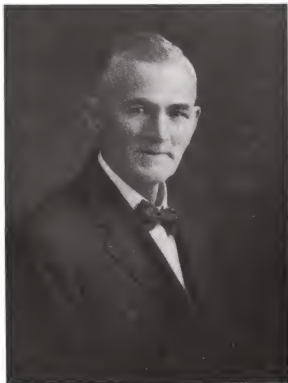
By Dick Lembcke

Steve Kujat stopped to visit the Robinson family on his way home from town one day. The Robinsons always had a big garden and they gave Steve some lettuce. Steve set the lettuce down on the ground while he was visiting with them. The Robinson's dog, Barney, ambled over to inspect the lettuce, then turned and lifted his leg on it. Steve said in dismay, "Barney, Barney, you make my lettuce all beeter."

THE HENRY AND HARRY LEMBCKES
By Gladys Lembcke

Henry Lembcke was the son of John and Lena Lembcke of Klondike, Wisconsin. They had moved to Klondike from Seymour, Wisconsin, around the year 1900.

On February 5, 1907, Henry married Hilda Quistorff. A son, Gerald, was born to them in June, 1908, but he died at six months of age. On March 16, 1911, a daughter, Lila Rose, was born to them. When the baby was three months old, Hilda died. Lila was raised by Henry's parents.



John and Lena Lembcke

In the latter part of 1915, Henry came to Danville and went into partnership with Abraham Frei. On January 4, 1916, they bought a sawmill from P. W. McGregor at Danville. They paid \$3500 for it. Henry returned to Wisconsin and in April he and his father, John, came west looking for timber. According to an account in a journal kept by Henry, the fare from Oconto, Wisconsin to Danville for one person was \$38.68. They traveled for about a month. In an entry dated April 26, 1916, supper, bed and breakfast in Spokane cost \$1.00 per person. On May 6 they were in Potlatch, Idaho, and supper, bed and breakfast cost \$2.00.

Henry returned to Wisconsin and married Faye Borden on November 16, 1916. He sold his home and property in Klondike and he and Faye came to Danville. They lived in a two-story white house on the riverbank near the mill which Henry bought from a Mr. McDougal. McDougal had also owned the mill but sold it to McGregor for \$2000.



Henry Lembeck, his father, John, and his children: Richard, John, Ethel, and Robert.

Four children were born to Henry and Faye: Robert, Ethel, Richard and John.

In about 1918 Henry's brother, Harry, and his wife, Maude, came to Danville. They had a son, George, who was seven years old. Harry went into partnership in the mill, and they ran it for about four years and about one year after the Hot Air Railroad went out. They bought logs from Lou Koepke and had them shipped from Trout Creek on the Hot Air train. Harry tells that he and Henry with Bill Loseke were on the Hot Air train on its last trip, along with Forest Ranger, Art Radigan, McDougal was the fireman and Billy

Kirkpatrick was the conductor. They were making a trip to Republic but the boiler ran out of water on the Trout Creek trestle. The men tried to dip water out of Trout Creek to fill the boiler but it ran out as fast as they could pour it in. It was too badly cracked to hold water. The men pushed a flat car that was on the siding, out onto the main track and coasted all the way back to Danville. The train crew coasted on into Grand Forks. They rode a little steam locomotive back to Trout Creek and hauled the Hot Air train back to Grand Forks.

After the mill in Danville closed, Henry and Harry worked at the Morning Star mine, clearing out a slide. Then they made ties for a couple of winters and logged out cedar poles. They also had a mining claim called the Monument Claim. It was in the Curlew mining district and was situated about four miles east of Danville and about a mile south of the international boundary line.

Harry tells that they hacked ties with a broad ax and used a one-man bucking saw. They made thirty ties a day. He drove tail dogs into the ties and could drag up to twenty or more downhill with his horses. They received 25¢ to 33¢ per tie. Harry had a tie contract with Ed Bowker at the store in Curlew.

In 1928 Henry took over Abe Frei's property on Long Alec Creek, and Frei's interest in the Danville mill, in some sort of settlement. He trucked the mill up to the Frei property five miles east of Curlew in 1929. Harry logged for Henry for a couple of years. Stumpage was 75¢ to \$1.00 a thousand. It was good, big timber. Harry did the skidding with a team of horses. Henry hauled the logs out on a truck.

Harry remembers that it was 41 degrees below zero on March 1, 1929.

Henry's family had some hard times. He farmed for awhile with Bill Loseke on a farm they rented from Mr. Bradley near Danville. It was on the U.S. side of the border but they had to go through customs in Canada to get to it. Henry always credited Mr. Bradley with helping him make a go of it. Bradley let him buy groceries and other necessities on time and loaned him money.

Eventually Henry was able to pay Bradley everything owed to him.

On July 8, 1934, Faye died from blood poisoning. The oldest child, Robert, was sixteen. On July 29, 1934, while Henry was in Danville, the Aeneas Creek forest fire raged over the Alec Creek area. Richard, Johnny and Ethel were evacuated to Curlew along with the Treskey family and Steve Kujat. After about three days Henry went up to the mill to see if there was anything left he could salvage. He could hardly believe his eyes when he saw the mill and all the other buildings still standing. The fire had jumped the draw in which the mill stood and nothing had burned. Richard was operated on for appendicitis on August 3 and spent a month in the Grand Forks hospital. He was ten years old. After Henry's mother, Lena, passed away, his father, John, came to live with him in 1935. John died in the Colville hospital in 1941 at the age of 85 and is buried in the Danville Cemetery. In 1950 Henry sold the mill to his boys. He continued to work as the sawyer in the mill until he was 73. He died in the Grand Forks hospital three days after he was admitted with a heart attack in 1960 at the age of 81. He and Faye are buried in the Curlew Cemetery.



The Lembcke sawmill on Long Alec Creek in the 1930's

* * * *

Harry and Maude moved up on Little Goosmus Creek in 1932 into a house near Albin Nelson's sawmill and he worked for Albin until he retired at the age of 74. Maude and Harry had two children. Their son, George, was born in 1911 in Wisconsin. Their daughter, Alice, was born here in 1928. Maude was a McGee and the sister of Myrtle Loseke and Kate Graves. The sisters were cousins of Faye Lembcke. Maude died in 1947.

On September 9, 1950, Harry married Zilpah (Tillie) Stotts, widow of Benjamin Stotts of Curlew. They lived in her house in Curlew until 1982 when they moved to the Pine Wood Terrace nursing home in Colville. Harry celebrated his 95th birthday February 19, 1984. Tillie is 89.



Henry Lembcke at the Lembcke Mill on Long Alec Creek with his old dog, Pooch.



Tillie and Harry Lembcke

In reminiscing Harry tells of when he was a boy in Wisconsin and the time his father bought a team of horses for \$125. They were named Maude and Mag. Every time his father made a trip with them they would run away. They would hear the heel chains rattle, which was all the excuse they would need to bolt off in a mad dash. John would holler to Harry to roll off the wagon and then he would ride the team to a standstill. Harry would walk along until John came back after him.

Ted Roberts, a bachelor, who lived in Danville and also had a cabin on Long Alec half a mile below the Lembcke mill, worked in the mill for many years. He also hacked ties and Harry said Ted's ties were nearly perfect. Ted died in the 1960's.

* * * *



Four Generations of Lembcke's
Harry, George, David and Dell

George Lembcke married Goldie Marquam on December 7, 1935. Goldie's parents were Guy and Jennie Dean (Heuett) Marquam. The Marquam's other children were: Frank, Cliff, Beulah and Floy. They came to Curlew in 1929.

George and Goldie had five children: A son, LeRoy, who died of pneumonia at the age of six, David Edwin, George, Jr., Gertrude Mae and Linda Lee. They lived in a house belonging to the Andersons on Little Goosmus Creek and George worked for Albin Nelson most of his life. They bought the Riverside Cafe in Curlew from the Shirley Burnside estate and ran it for four years. George died April 27, 1976. In the fall of 1978, Goldie moved across the street and opened a small cafe, Goldie's Coffee Shop. The highlight of the business is serving dinner to the senior citizens.



George Lembcke - 1930's

Alice married Carl Brannan in Odessa on March 18, 1948. They have two sons: Jerry and Larry. Carl is the grandson of Toroda Creek pioneers, Grant and Nell Brannan. His parents were Harold and Gladys Brannan. Carl has worked for the Woodpecker Truck Company in Pendleton, Oregon, for the past nineteen years. Alice has been an assistant to Dr. Richard Koch for the past twenty-six years. They have lived in Pilot Rock, Oregon, for most of their married life.



Lila Rose and George Lembcke
Cousins - about 1915

* * * *

Lila Rose Lembcke married Don Carlos McDonald (Mack) on September 5, 1931, in Eureka, Illinois. They built up a real estate business, McDonald Realty, in Peoria and built a home there in 1940. Two sons were born to them: James Carlos and John Lyle.

The McDonald's were semi-retired when Mack died on December 29, 1978.

Lila still lives in their home. She was very faithful in keeping in touch with her father and his family. According to Richard, after Faye died, Lila's gifts to her father and young half-brothers and sister were about the only Christmas they had for several years.

* * * *



Lila Lembcke - 1980



Robert and Peggy Lembcke - about 1948

Robert Lembcke joined the navy in World War II and served in the South Pacific. He married Peggy Oliver on July 19, 1947, in Colville. They eventually bought the former Effie Miller place just off the highway about a mile south of Danville from her parents, Clarence and Virginia Oliver, where Betty Farris now lives. In the early 1950's they built a home on Long Alec Creek overlooking the Lembcke mill.

In 1960 Robert sold his interest in the mill and timber to Richard and John and he and his family moved to Metaline where he worked in the mine for awhile and later for the State Highway Department.

The Lembcke's had three children: Clarence, Faye, and Robert. They adopted three more children: Jeannie, Sam and Jim. They now live near Marcus and spend the winters in southern California.

* * * *

Ethel Lembcke married Ernest Still from Aeneas Valley on May 23, 1938, at the home of Rev. and Mrs. Haines in Tonasket, Washington. They lived in Aeneas Valley for a while. They also lived in Republic where Ernie worked at the lime kiln and in West Fork where Ernie worked in the sawmill. The West Fork mill moved to Warm Springs, Oregon, and the Stills moved with it in 1943. They moved back to the Lembcke mill on Alec Creek later that year and lived in the two-room house built by Archie Northrop. The following spring they moved to Colville where Ernie worked at Fred Draper's sawmill. He later went to work for the McRae Brothers Construction Company building the bridge over the Columbia River at Northport.

Ethel and Ernest had four children: Larry, Lois, Janet and Sharon. Larry died in Colville from pneumonia when he was four and a half years old.



Ethel and Ernest Still, taken about 1943. The automobile is a 1931 Model A Ford roadster belonging to Robert Lembcke. The truck is a 1939 Ford V-8. At the Lembcke mill on Long Alec Creek.

The Stills moved to Lynnwood, Washington, in 1950 and Ernie became general superintendent for Rumsey and Company Construction Company and helped build many of the freeway bridges in the Seattle area and other places in the state. He and Ethel spent several months each year in Hawaii where Rumsey and Company built tennis courts. Ernie retired in 1974 but in 1976 the company called him back to superintend the building of Kaloa Stadium on the island of Hawaii where the world champion tennis tournaments were held in 1976.

The Still's live in Lynnwood. They spend the winters in Arizona and southern California and visit Long Alec often.

Ernest and Ethel Still
and children,
Lois and Larry
Taken in 1942



* * * *



Johnny Lembcke, Melvin Treskey and Richard Lembcke - about 1936. Proudly posing with the steam boiler they made.



Goldie and George Lembcke and children--Gertrude, Junior and David.



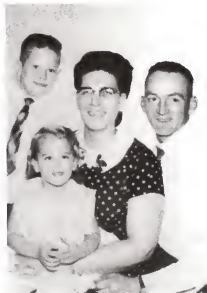
Robert Lembcke and his brother-in-law, Ernest Still, after a fishing trip on the coast - 1956.

* * * *

Richard Lembcke went to work for Frank Johnson at his mill on Beaver Creek in 1942. He was drafted into the Army in 1944. He served in combat in Europe and spent a year in the occupation army in Austria, Germany and France. He was briefly married to Pauline Austin from Pontiac Ridge during the war. After the war he went to work at Johnson's mill again. On April 10, 1947, he married Leona Johnson's niece, Gladys Northrop. Gladys is the granddaughter of early day pioneers on Toroda Creek, Grant and Nell Brannan and Arthur and Lydia Northrop. Her parents were Earl and Effie Northrop.



Curlew Senior Ball - 1953



Richard and Gladys Lembcke
With Keith and Carolyn
-- 1961

Gladys had been living in Alaska with her sister, Luella Northrop Burns. They had come to Beaver Creek on vacation to visit relatives. The way Gladys tells it, her relatives spoke very highly of Richard, whom they had known all his life. He was a very quiet and shy young man. Gladys was just the opposite. They hit it off right away. Gladys did the talking and Richard did the nodding. But Gladys and Luella planned to leave in a couple of weeks so she couldn't see much chance of snaring him.

On a Saturday night, a week after they met, most of the young people at the mill attended a dance in Malo. Richard and Gladys got there a little early and, while they were sitting in the car waiting for the dance to begin, her cousin, Albert Johnson, stuck his head in the car and asked if they had got a marriage license yet. Richard surprised Gladys by saying no, they hadn't, but they were going to get one on Monday. Albert asked if he meant it and Richard said, Yes. Albert asked if he could tell the others and Richard told him to go ahead. Albert left in high glee and Gladys said, "But they will think we really are engaged!" Richard, in his shy way, said that was all right, wasn't it? Well, it was very much all right with Gladys! The following Thursday evening, twelve days after they met, with ten relatives in attendance, they went to Republic to be married. Richard and Albert got Justice of the Peace, L. Giddings, out of a card game at the Republic Hotel and the wedding was held at Giddings home.

The Johnson's mill burned down in 1949. The Lembckes spent the winter in Republic. It was an exceptionally cold winter. The temperature dropped

to 35 below zero and stayed around that temperature for nearly six weeks. The cold spell broke in the middle of February and it seemed warm when the temperature rose to 16 below.

The Lembcke's moved to Long Alec Creek in the spring of 1950, into a small two-room house originally built by Gladys' uncle, Archie Northrop. He and his wife, May, and their sons, Earl, Walter and Ernest (Red), lived there in the 1930's and Archie worked for the Lembckes for three years. After Archie and his family moved, Henry built a small four-room house attached to Archie's house by a six-foot breezeway.

Richard and Gladys built a home at the mill site and moved into it late in 1951. They still live there. They raised two adopted children, Keith and Carolyn.

* * * *

John Lembcke joined the Army in World War II and served in combat and in the occupation forces in Europe.

He married LaRue Howell on September 4, 1947, in Okanogan. They moved into the four-room house Henry had built years before at the Lembcke mill on Long Alec Creek. They built a home across the road from the sawmill and lived there until 1964 when they moved into Curlew into a house built by Ralph Ferguson and later owned by Charles Rogers and then by Carl and Bonnie Buckner.

In 1963 Richard and John shut down the mill on Alec and built a mill on the highway one and a half miles north of Curlew. They ran it until 1969 then sold it to J & J Logging Company. Richard has worked as a heavy-duty mechanic for J & J ever since. John was a county road foreman for eight years. He now works for the Somday Logging Company.

John and LaRue had four sons: Jack of Curlew; Larry of Tonasket; Kenny of Spokane and Kevin of Spokane.



Mabel and Charley Treskey,
LaRue and John Lembcke and
sons: Ken, Larry, Jack and
Kevin -- 1961



John Lembcke and Pooch
about 1935



John and LaRue - 1947



The Lembckes - 1960
Peggy and Robert, Ethel and Ernie, John and LaRue,
Richard and Gladys in back

* * * *



Henry Lembcke.



Back row: Maude Magee Lembcke, Effie Rasmussen,
Front: Nora Lessor, Fay Borden Lembcke.



Henry
Lembcke
&
Lois



Henry Lembcke, Ethel Still
and daughter Lois. The house
Henry built on Alec Creek at
Mill Site.



Left: School house on Long Alec Creek where the Lembcke Sawmill is now. Pupils were 3 Kujats, 7 Abrams, 4 Kohlers and 2 Bowers. Teachers were Mrs. Leighton, Mrs. Getsloff, Myron Clark and Laura Kady.

At right: Henry Lembcke, his daughter Ethel Still, Ethel's daughter Janet with Lois and Sharon.



1954, Prospector's Day at Republic. L to R: Richard Lembcke, Everett Brown, Gladys Lembcke, Nellie Brown, Bob Lawton, Myretta Lawton. The children: Keith and Carolyn Lembcke, Candice, Reed and Debra Lawton. Lawtons lived in Republic and Curlew many years and now live in Walla Walla where Bob is a guard at the Penitentiary. Browns live in Renton. Nellie and Gladys are daughters of Earl and Effie Northrop of Toroda Creek. After Earl died, Effie married Tom Lawton and their son is Bob.

OTHER LONG ALEC CREEK HISTORY

Mr. and Mrs. Steve Kujat lived half a mile below the Lembcke mill. They eventually moved into Curlew. Kohlers moved into the Kujat place.

Charley and Mrs. Abram had eight children. Mrs. Abram died in childbirth with her ninth child. Mrs. Kujat left Steve and married Charley Abram, taking all the children, the sheep, horses and wagons. They went to the Yakima area. Steve was deeply hurt.

The Hardinger brothers came to Long Alec Creek the same year as the Kohlers. They took out a homestead and built a house. They only stayed one summer. They went back to Chicago and got married. Their wives refused to come out west so the Hardingers gave their dishes to the Kohlers.

A man named Cummings homesteaded on Alec Creek. Not much was known about him. He wasn't very friendly and didn't mix much. He seemed to have plenty of money. He had a cabin built and hired all his work done.

Andy and Troy Anderson logged from off Alec Creek in trucks with a man named Nollop. George Kohler came back in 1928 on a hunting trip. Andersons asked him to work so he cut logs with Chet Anderson. They camped on the Adolph Miller place. The Anderson boys decided to make some money by making corn whiskey in January of 1929. Old Grandad Nollop was the cook and was always on the lookout for revenuers.

Walter Anderson was a river hog on a log jam. One time he couldn't keep his balance so he jumped on a log, sat on it and paddled across the river.

J. C. and William Kiehl went to Kujats one day to call. Mrs. Kujat said her husband had gone hunting, taking his little dog. About that time they heard a terrible commotion up in the woods and out came Mr. Kujat on a fast run with his dog right on his heels followed by a big black bear. The Kiehl men hollered for him to shoot the bear but when he got his breath, he said, "Why shoot it when a person can bring it home alive?"

* * * *

DEER CREEK

SAGA OF THE CARL AND MARY ANN STOVIK FAMILY
ON DEER CREEK, CURLEW, WASHINGTON
By Father Louis C. Stovik--Seventh Son

Carl W. Stovik and Mary Ann Braun were married in St. John's Church, Wahpeton, North Dakota, in 1906. They lived on a farm in rural Wahpeton after their marriage. Four sons were born to them there: Clarence J. - April 17, 1907; Conrad - November 27, 1908; Francis - October 17, 1910; Virgil M. - June 15, 1912.

Carl and Mary Ann Stovik then went west in the fall of 1912 to homestead on Deer Creek, seven miles up the valley from Curlew, Washington. They were drawn there by other Stovik families. Joe and Carrie (Stovik) Seals were already living on Deer Creek. Carrie was a sister to Carl W. Stovik. Also, there were Wenzel and Katherine Stovik, parents of Carl and Carrie. They had come to Deer Creek from Wahpeton, North Dakota about 1910. Joe and Carrie Seals had three children on Deer Creek: Ted, Harold, and Lillian. These three were first cousins to all the Stovik children.

Eight more children were born to Carl W. and Mary Ann Stovik while the family lived on Deer Creek: Anthony - October 17, 1914; Raymond - August 15, 1916; Louis - September 5, 1918; Lester - August 23, 1920; a boy who died at birth and was buried on October 10, 1922, in a grave on the Carl W. Stovik ranch on Deer Creek where the family lived; Hubert - September 13, 1923; Leonard - December 12, 1925; and Mary Ann - February 3, 1927.

The grandparents, Wenzel and Katherine Stovik, died on Deer Creek and are buried in the Curlew, Washington cemetery: Katherine - 1852-1918; Wenzel - 1854-1923.

So far I have only covered historical facts. Behind these facts are the struggles, heartaches, triumphs, and setbacks of the Stovik family. Life on the ranch was a daily struggle for existence. The Stovik family was extremely poor in this world's goods from the day they went to Deer Creek until the day they departed in June, 1936.

We had next to nothing on the ranch except a few cattle, horses, and sheep. We had two or three ramshackle barns and hay sheds and a four room home. We carried water to our home all the years there. We raised some hay to feed the animals, but this did not support the family. Carl and the older boys hacked ties and sold them to the railroad. We cut and sold cordwood to people in Curlew. Our mother gave piano lessons for a bit of income. For years our support came from the older boys, especially Clarence, Conrad, and Francis working for Fred Budow in cutting timber or working in the sawmill. Also, the Stovik family gained some income from fighting fires for the U. S. Forest Service. Then, in later years, Carl earned money driving the school bus from Deer Creek to Curlew schools.

All the family attended rural schools on Deer Creek under very primitive conditions. I should mention the Stovik family was one of many such families scattered up and down the Deer Creek Valley. The Valley children started attending Curlew schools after our rural district consolidated with Curlew in 1929.



Stovik ranch on Deer Creek, later owned by McKays and Strosniders, now owned by Boise Cascade.

I would have to say that our Catholic Faith which our mother believed and practiced to a heroic degree was the mainstay of our lives and existence. We all attended little St. Patrick's Catholic Church in Curllew. This faith grew in all the children from the great example, especially of our mother. Our father was Catholic also, but the great Faith was in our dear mother, who suffered greatly through the 24 years on Deer Creek in being the mainstay of the family.

One great cross for our mother and for all of us was Leonard's poor health before and after birth for many years. We were far from much medical help. Our mother did the best she could for Leonard. Leonard did not develop fully. After his early illness and suffering, Leonard matured and grew with the family. Even though he could not do much in school he was happy as long as he went to school. He was a great consolation to our family, and especially to our mother as long as she lived. Leonard is still well and happy with Virgil and Lester in Wahpeton, North Dakota, at this date of February 11, 1978.

The Stovik clan started to pull away from Deer Creek when Anthony and Louis went to St. John's University, Collegeville, Minnesota, in September of 1932 to study to become priests. Francis joined them in 1933. Then the Stoviks left Deer Creek in June of 1936 to return to Wahpeton, North Dakota. The Stovik clan had watched most of the Valley people leave before them. Now in 1978 the Valley is almost deserted except for a couple of people owning most of the Valley.

Our mother, Mary Ann Stovik, continued to live in Wahpeton with the children until her death on July 29, 1957. Our father, Carl, returned to Curllew and environs in 1937, living by himself at Danville for quite some time. In declining health and old age, he went to live with Clarence in Seattle, Washington, and died there on December 5, 1961. Both Carl W. and Mary Ann Stovik are buried in the Stovik family plot in St. John's Catholic Cemetery in Wahpeton.

The eleven children are living far and wide, in good health. Clarence is retired and lives in Seattle. Conrad is retired from the Pend Oreille Mines and lives in Metaline Falls. Francis, now Father Bartholomew Stovik, OSB, a priest, is chaplain at St. Vincent's Nursing Home, Bismarck, North Dakota. Virgil is retired from Ottertail Power Company and lives in Wahpeton. Anthony, now Father Jordan Stovik, OSB, a priest, is pastor at St. Joseph's Parish, Beaulieu, Minnesota. Raymond, now Father Raphael Stovik, OSB, a priest, is chaplain at St. Vincent's Hospital, Billings, Montana. Father Louis C. Stovik, a priest, is Co-Pastor of Shrine of St. Therese Parish, Pueblo, Colorado. Lester is an electrician and works out of and lives at Wahpeton. Hubert is with Crown Real Estate in Littleton, Colorado. Mary Ann is married to Ed Beltramini, a school teacher. They live in Santa Rosa, California. Leonard lives happily with Virgil and Lester at Wahpeton.

* * * *

THE COPPS



A Copp family picture taken in 1914 with a young orchard in the background. The Copps moved to Deer Creek and bought the homestead from William W. Marsh in 1908, and farmed it until the fall of 1946. Olive married Ira Brown, and Ed married Agnes Shatto. Elsie married Charles Dick, and the other girls married Strong's. Left to right in the picture are Hannah and Edward in the back, Ethel, Edward Jr., Elizabeth, Olive, and Elsie.

* * * *

THE STRONGS

Wallace and Elizabeth Strong homesteaded in 1914 on Deer Creek. Mr. Strong died in 1930 from injuries sustained while reroofing his large barn. Other members of the family remained on the place until 1934, when the buildings were destroyed by the Aeneas Creek fire. The family then moved to California that autumn. The family are all deceased except the oldest son, Jasper, who is 89 years old and resides in San Jose, California. Jasper was married to Elizabeth Copp, and Frank Strong married her sister, Ethel Copp. Lillian was married to Frank Farvaly.



The Strong family, who homesteaded on Deer Creek in 1914. L to R: Wallace (father), Elizabeth (mother) Lillian, Jasper, Frank.

Deer Creek School District, 1916-1917. Back row L to R: Frank Strong, Melvin Kirk, Blanche McClurken, Mary Short, Mrs. Mamie Boyds (teacher), Emma Short, Elizabeth Copp, Gladys Short, Hattie O'Brien. Front row, L to R: Conrad Stovik, Clarence Stovik, Ethel Short, Ethel Copp, Lillian Strong, Dora Singer. In front of others: Francis Stovik, Emily Singer.



THE RAY SHORT FAMILY

Ray Short, oldest son of Charles and Louisa Short, married Cecil Lancaster, daughter of Ed Sr. and Florence Lancaster of Deer Creek, in 1913. This seemed to be the thing that triggered the other two marriages in the same two families (mentioned earlier in this volume).

Ray and Cecil purchased 80 acres from Bert Dulin adjacent to the Tom Dulin homestead. After about two or three years it became necessary to dig a new well, which they dug about a mile further down the hillside. Because of this problem, their neighbors from all around joined forces to move the house down over the hill and set it up near the new well, where they lived for several years.

Two daughters arrived to help with ranch chores, gardening, etc.: Violet (Andrews) and Grace (Mickey) of Wenatchee.



The Charlie Short House on Day Creek

Through the years Ray and Cecil left their home temporarily several times in order to try to supplement their income. The first exciting trip came when their second daughter was about 1½ years old. They decided to take their little ones, also their brother and sister, Elmer and Mary Lancaster, with them in a covered wagon to Waitsburg to work in the wheat harvest.

At the end of the harvest Ray had saved enough money that one day he drove his family to town and sold his team of horses and bought a new "limosine," a 1917 Ford, having the necessary accessories--side curtains! Coming back from town, coming to a gate, Ray said, "Whoa!" "Honey, you hold it while I open the gate." When he got his Ford home at the ranch, he decided that Henry Ford didn't realize the little car would be used to

climb anything like the Dulin hill. Many times Cecil would have to jump out and help it up to the top!



Ray Short Family--1918
Front yard of C. R. Short homestead

Several different years they drove to Omak to work in the apple harvest, where Cecil became an exceedingly fast apple packer. Finally leaving the ranch in 1928, they moved from Omak to Wenatchee where they lived until Ray's death in 1980, at the age of 88. Cecil resides in a Wenatchee Nursing Home, and is now 89.

BETH MERRITT

Beth Merritt was the uncle of Ed and Elmer Lancaster. He died in 1907 and is buried in a grave outside the Curlew Cemetery. He made his own coffin.

He was the Town Marshal of Curlew when the railroad came in. He had a large wolfhound for a guard dog.

THE ELMER SHORT FAMILY

Elmer Short and his wife Elva lived in Oroville where Elmer tended the water tank for the railroad. One day he had an attack of appendicitis. Since there was no surgeon in Oroville the train coming into Oroville turned around and took him to Colville where Dr. Canning performed the surgery. Edmund Bardwell's mother observed the surgery.

Elmer Short passed away after a short illness in 1974 at the age of 81. He was a longtime resident of this area. His wife Elva Marie Olson Short passed away in 1982 at the age of 86. She was a sister of Beatrice Massie. Her parents, Alfred and Sophia Olson, homesteaded on Rincon Creek in 1902. Elmer's parents, Charles and Louisa, came to the Danville area in 1909 and homesteaded on Day Creek. His sister is Ethel Bardwell.

CREASON
(The Pig That Made A Day's Entertainment)

Mr. and Mrs. Creason, neighbors of the Edward Copps, had bought a weaner pig in Curlew on a Saturday and brought it home and put it in a pen they had built for it. Sunday morning when they went out to feed it they found it had gotten out and disappeared. They looked all around their place and then decided to go to the neighbor, Edward Copp, for help. Edward Copp, Jr. and his friend, Odd Brown, gladly offered to search for the pig. While they were searching for the pig, Mr. Creason went to another neighbor, Mr. Jeter, to ask for his help along with Mr. Jeter's dog. They then returned to the Creason's to see if the pig had returned. When they found no pig, Mr. and Mrs. Creason and Mr. Jeter began walking back up the hill to the Copps. The two boys found the pig in the creek bottom and herded him up a draw to the Copp ranch. With the help of the Copp family they got the pig started down the road toward the Creason's. When the Creasons and Mr. Jeter saw the pig coming, Mr. Jeter and the Creasons decided they could catch the pig by spreading their legs and catching him as he ran through. This did not prove successful for the men so Mrs. Creason squatted down on her heels, spreading her apron in front of her, planning to catch it in her apron. The pig knocked her down and ran the full length of her body. The names Mrs. Creason called the pig cannot be printed. After the two young men finished laughing until tears came to their eyes, everyone proceeded to the Creason home and found the pig standing by his pen, ready to go in.



Mrs. Laurretta Creason in 1942 after retiring from farm on Deer Creek. Creasons bought the George Reed home in Curlew, east of Curlew Creamery. Mrs. Creason was born in 1862 and died in 1944.



Hiram A. Creason before retirement from the farm on Deer Creek in 1932. He was born in 1854 and died in 1936.

THE STARTLED DRIVER

John Robinson, who lived on Toroda Creek, decided to drive to Curlew in his Ford pickup to purchase supplies and then go up Deer Creek to visit his sister and her family, the Copps.

On his way he stopped at his friends, the Baumanns, to inform them where he was going. After leaving their place, the Baumanns thought of something they wanted him to get at Curlew. Buster Bauman, their son, got on his saddle horse and began riding to catch Mr. Robinson to give him the list of items to purchase. After a mile and a half chase, Buster rode up alongside Mr. Robinson. The sight of the horse and rider running alongside the pickup startled Mr. Robinson and he jerked the steering wheel. The pickup climbed the bank of the road and turned over on its side in the road. No one was hurt and very little damage was done to the pickup.

Mr. Robinson was very upset with Buster and proceeded to reprimand him, using words we cannot print. Buster helped Mr. Robinson get the pickup back on its wheels and Mr. Robinson went on to complete his visit with his sister.

GALLAGHER HISTORY

By John Gallagher

John Hurley Gallagher, son of Bridget Hurley and John Hugh Gallagher, was born in West Albany, Minnesota, in 1867. John came to Curlew, Washington, in 1897 to homestead. He returned to Minnesota to marry Agnes Landy (sister of Jim Landy, shot in 1935). Agnes and John homesteaded a place two miles east of Curlew and had a daughter, Marybelle. Agnes died of cancer in 1908 when Marybelle was five years old. John Gallagher met Anna Bush Hagan (born in Monroe City, Missouri, in 1878) and married her in Republic, Washington, in 1909. Anna and John moved six miles further up Deer Creek and bought a place from Jim Jeter in about 1913 or 1914. They had three children. Hugh Francis "Buzz" Gallagher was born December 7, 1910. John Joseph Gallagher was born April 10, 1912. And Mildred Bette Gallagher was born January 19, 1914. John Gallagher ran a sawmill and farmed all his life. He was a State Fire Warden from 1914 to 1924. During part of this time he was under Tom Kelly of Ferry. Anna Bush Gallagher was a trained nurse. There was a lot of use for a trained nurse in the country where doctors were very scarce. There were many who can remember the help and many good deeds that Anna Gallagher did for all. She milked as many as twenty cows a day, cooked for the sawmill crew, raised a garden, and still had time for her many good deeds. Both John and Anna Gallagher lived in the Deer Creek area for forty years, before they moved to Coulee Dam, in 1936. There they raised chickens and pigs and semi-retired. Anna died on May 31, 1942 of cancer in Seattle, Washington. John moved to Redding, California, in 1942 after Anna's death. He died of a stroke in 1944. Both are buried in Calvary Cemetery in Seattle, Washington.

John Gallagher Jr., with his brother and sister, attended Deer Creek School. He married Stella Meusy from Inchellium, Washington, on July 9, 1936. John worked for the Forest Service until 1935. He then worked on the many dam construction jobs: Grand Coulee, Shasta at Redding, Permanentte Cement Plant for Kaiser, and the Hanford Nuclear Plant. John then worked on the state highways until his retirement in 1982. John and Stella had two daughters: Patricia Ann and Lois Elaine. John and Stella now live in Spokane, Washington.

Hugh "Buzz" Gallagher worked at the same jobs that his brother, John, worked on. Buzz was seriously burned by an electrical fire while working at the Shasta Dam in 1940 at Redding, California. He spent the next four years in the hospital. Buzz married Golda Edmonds in 1949 in Spokane, Washington. He worked on the state highways until his retirement. He died of cancer on November 4, 1977, in Portland, Oregon, when he was 68 years old.

Mildred Belle Gallagher attended high school at Holy Names Academy in Spokane, and graduated from St. Joseph's Academy in Sprague, Washington, in 1930. She left the Deer Creek area to go to business school in Seattle. She met Gerald M. Oaksmith and they were married. Mildred died of a heart attack on June 3, 1982, in Seattle, Washington, at the age of 68.

* * * *

Grandpa Patrick Ryan homesteaded a place on the west side of the Kettle River in 1902. He was married to Bridget Gallagher after Hugh Gallagher's death; that made the Gallaghers and the Ryans half-brothers. They had three boys: Mallache (known as Malley) Ryan, James Ryan and William Ryan (who drowned in the Kettle River on a log boom in 1904 at the age of 21).

Malley had two boys and one girl. Josie, the daughter, died in Cammas, Washington, when young. Willie died in late 1920 when young. Jim (or otherwise known as Pat) Ryan died at Danville, Washington, a few years ago. He ran the store there.



Grand Opening & Benefit Ball Saturday, Nov. 1

By School Dist. No. 31, Mowich Creek, Skookum

^{year 1914}
7 miles E of CURLEW. Good road

YE - OLD - TIME - DANCING - AND - DANCERS

You are personally invited to attend. Age is not in years but in what we feel. Come out and play.

Enjoy yourself once more.

THE YOUNGSTERS are also invited to attend, to see and learn how their mothers and fathers enjoyed themselves in their day.

Dancing and entertainment will be under the auspices of LADIES IMPROVMENT LEAGUE, SCHOOL DIST. 31. Arrangements are complete to care for the largest assembly of dancers and fun seekers ever gathered in Ferry County.

GOOD MUSIC :: NEW FLOOR :: PLENTY EATS
FLOOR COMMITTEE—W. P. Flannigan, C. A. Storms,

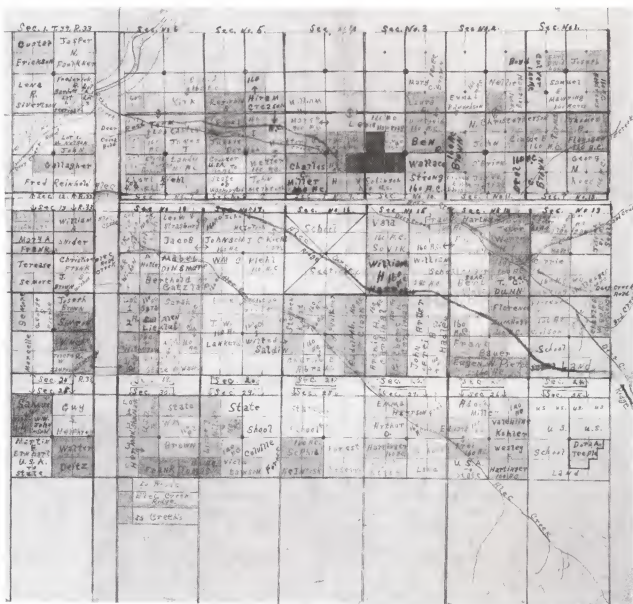
Jasper Strong, J. L. Hagy, Frank Smock, Luther Brown, John Palmer, Henry Armstrong, Kelly Hall, Charlie Lewis, Howard Short, Roy Powers, Chester Johnson, F. B. Wilson, Jas. Hall, Sr., Jno. H. Gallagher and J. M. Lynch.

PROCEEDS DONATED TO THE MUSIC & LIBRARY
FUND OF THE DISTRICT

The great and only Clownogulum in captivity will perform Realistic and Bombastic stunts on the Tambourentitueum. Side Splitting

Performance begins promptly at 8 o'clock p. m. Come early. Enjoy yourself, and everybody else.

Admission—One Simoleon :: Eats—American Plan



KETTLE RIVER HISTORY CLUB

THE KETTLE RIVER HISTORY CLUB BEGINS...AND CONTINUES
By LaRue Lembcke

In the spring of 1975 it was suggested that residents of north Ferry County have a project for the Bi-Centennial Program, so Margaret Grumbach approached several people about doing a history of northern Ferry County. The project would be sponsored by the Curlew Senior Citizen Group.

The initial meeting was held on April 13, 1975, in the lunchroom of the old Curlew School, with sixteen people in attendance. It was decided at this meeting that there should be attempts made to compile a history of this area. The officers elected at this meeting were: Chairperson - Margaret Grumbach; Secretary - Sue McLaughlin; and Treasurer - LaRue Lembcke. At the next meeting LaRue Lembcke also took the secretarial position, and Luella Burns became Vice-Chairperson. Thus the Kettle River History Club was formed.

There were various suggestions for the title of the history book such as "Down Memory Lane", "Kettle River Memories", "Kettle River Highlands", and "Reflections of the Kettle River Region". Members of the club unanimously agreed that the latter title would be more appropriate.

There were various ways to raise funds to finance the history project, such as a beef raffle and bake sales, but the most effective way was pledges and donations from county residents and businesses, which would be applied to the purchase of the history books.

There were two or three people designated from each area to gather the history of that area. The project was officially underway!

After inquiries at different printers, the Grand Forks Gazette in Grand Forks, B.C., Canada was chosen to print our history book at \$5.50 per copy. All the material for the book went to the Gazette on April 1, 1976. Later it was decided to charge \$6.00 per book to cover expenses other than printing.

The first edition of "Reflections" was published in May, 1976, in time for the Bi-Centennial Celebration. There were 750 books made in the first printing, but sales of the book were so successful that the club had 1000 more printed at later dates.

The following year Luella Burns took over as Chairperson. Vice-Chairperson was John Champa, Secretary-Lucille Wheaton, and Treasurer - LaRue Lembcke. Later on, due to a broken arm, Lucille Wheaton couldn't resume her secretarial duties, so Gladys Lembcke took minutes at a few meetings. Eventually, Agnes Copp took over this position. The next year Margaret Grumbach was voted in as Chairperson, Don Henry as Vice-Chairperson, Agnes Copp as Secretary, and LaRue Lembcke as Treasurer. To this day, these same people hold these offices.

Late in 1976 the Club decided to start another book, as there was a lot of history that was not included in "Reflections". For this reason the current work is being prepared.

The Club was donated \$728.00 in memory of Frank Grumbach, and \$405.00 in memory of Robert Massie. Most of these funds were used to improve the graves at Eagle Cliff, Danville, and Curlew cemeteries. Among these improvements were markers for the old forgotten graves in all three cemeteries and a new fence around the Danville cemetery. Many members worked diligently to prepare cement bases for the markers under the direction of Richard Lembcke. J. R. Stotts furnished the cement. The Curlew High School shop class, taught by Rod Fuller, did an excellent job of remodeling the gates to the Danville cemetery.

The bell from the old white school building at the old Curlew School was salvaged because of its historical value, before the property was sold. It was purchased in 1912 by the Curlew School District for \$90.00. Rod Fuller's shop class made a beautiful roofed, wrought iron display rack for this old school bell. The dedication ceremony for installation of the bell on the premises of the new Curlew School was held on May 24, 1981, honoring the Robert Massie family, as the Massie Memorial Fund was used to purchase the materials. This ceremony was sponsored by the Kettle River History Club, and many friends and relatives of Robert Massie attended.

The past two or three years, the club members have spent gathering more history for this book to be published in 1984. Each year, in July, members and friends usually gather at Beth Lake for a picnic and a very enjoyable day. The group has also gone on some historical tours, both in the area and in British Columbia.

* * *

FROM YOUR EDITORS

Through the years, 1975 to date in 1984, there have been few changes in our membership, and our monthly meetings held in our various homes are always well attended. Many stories are told of the "old days". All of the members of this Kettle River History Club have contributed so much to the building of this area as well as the writing of both books, that we hope you will enjoy a few pages of their individual histories. Some are shorter than others, as many have their backgrounds in "Reflections" and also in other sections of this volume.

MEMBERS



BILL AND GEN ALLOWAY

Bill and Gen Alloway are charter members who have been unable to attend many of our recent meetings, but still live in Curlew and help in any way they can. Gen is our poet, both for this book and for "Reflections". Bill is retired from the Curlew Road District as foreman, and also the Curlew Water District. He now keeps busy with his weedless garden. Both are active in community and county affairs, and do a lot of traveling to visit their families: Bill of Lewiston, Idaho; Terry Lindsey and Connie Brenner of Republic; Claire Bardwell of Colville; Mary Nichols of Lynnwood; and Debbie Thiele of Portland.

LEE AND GERTIE BANKS

Lee and Gertie Banks are charter members, and active in our club. They retired from their ranch and live in a new home on Toroda Creek. Lee enjoys fishing and helping neighbors with mechanical problems. Gertie is busy as usual with her various clubs and playing pinochle. Their story is in our previous book.



HARRY AND PEARL BJORK

Harry and Pearl Bjork were charter members and provided a lot of the material for our first book on the Lundemo Meadows area, but moved to Ty Valley, Oregon shortly thereafter. Harry and Pearl were married in 1938 and lived on Harry's ranch just off the Empire Lake Road for many years. He worked for Helphreys on their ranch and also at the Hill Lumber Company in between times. Later, he went to work for the Forest Service and retired in 1975. They have three children: Irene Hunter living in Sturgis, Michigan; Dorothy Heideman at The Dalles, Oregon; and Harry, Jr. from Mesa, Arizona. Harry had lived in the Curlew area for 68 years and Pearl for 48. They now reside at The Dalles.

LUELLA BURNS

Luella Burns is a charter member. She moved out of the Ansoerge into a nice trailer alongside, and still takes tours through the hotel upon request. She has restored the rooms as much as possible to their early 1900 image. Luella is an active member of the Curlew Civic Club and other community projects, and goes on many long trips in her camper. She has many hobbies, including painting and ceramics. Her picture is in a following chapter.

JOHN CHAMPA

John Champa is a charter member also. He hacked ties, farmed, milked cows, and retired from his job with the U. S. Forest Service, putting in a full circle in this area. He is now retired and lives with his brother, Jake, on the old Angeline Martin Allotment on Kettle River. His family history was covered in our first book. John has been a very active member in helping with several stories in this book, and pictures of him appear in the tie-making chapter.



ED AND AGNES COPP

Ed and Agnes Copp moved here from Montana in 1979 and have been very active in our history club ever since. They have kept busy remodeling their house and keeping up their beautiful lawn and garden. Ed puts in many hours throughout the spring and summer months working at the Curlew Cemetery, cleaning, raking, and keeping it in shipshape condition. The Curlew community owes him a huge debt of gratitude. Agnes is our secretary, and is always busy helping someone.

FRANK AND MARGARET GRUMBACH

Margaret Grumbach is a charter member, still living in her home on Kettle River. Her husband, Frank, who contributed many hours of interviews, etc. for our first book passed away in August 1977. Margaret keeps busy with activities in the Eagle Cliff Grange, Ferry County Fair Board, and other community work. Her hobby is jeep riding in the hills and enjoying her son and family living nearby on the Grumbach Ranch, and her many friends.



BILL AND MAE HELPHREY

Bill and Mae Helphrey joined our club in 1982 and have contributed a lot of old Curlew history to this book. They sold the Curlew Store in 1970, and are enjoying traveling, hunting, and fishing. Their daughter, Janet, her husband, Keith Stephens, and granddaughters, Tami and Brenda, live near them on the Long Alec Creek Road, and son, John, is a mining engineer living in Applewood, California.



DON AND RUTH HENRY

Don and Ruth Henry are newcomers to the Ferry area, and have contributed many hours and items to our Kettle River History Club since 1978. They especially enjoy their church, looking up old mines, etc. and are both active in the Eagle Cliff Grange.





JACK AND DOROTHY JOHNSON

Jack and Dorothy Johnson are charter members, still very active in their logging operations which are in more detail in the logging chapter of this book. They enjoy a nice home in Curlew, and commute to their logging headquarters at Tonasket. Dorothy still has her cattle and spends many happy hours caring for them in her pasture on Pontiac Ridge. They have one son, Steve, who is a partner in their company, J & J Logging, Inc.

FRANK AND MADELINE KROUPA

Frank and Madeline Kroupa were charter members, but moved to Omak in 1979, so are no longer active. However, they still have relatives in the community and make many trips to our area to visit. They farmed the old Burke place (now Fritchman's) on Toroda Creek for 18 years, then retired to a home on the north end of Curlew Lake where they lived for 16 years. In 1979 Frank and Madeline moved to Omak to be near their daughter, Audrey, and family, but unfortunately Audrey was killed in a terrible automobile accident near Omak as she and her family were returning from a Hawaiian vacation in 1982. Other children of the Kroupas are Eleanor Johnson of Anchorage, Alaska; Dale in Orofino, Idaho; and Doris Frazier of Yakima. Frank and Madeline celebrated their Golden Wedding anniversary in October of 1983.



50th Wedding Anniversary
October, 1983

TOM AND DOLORES KROUPA

Tom and Dolores (Bauman) Kroupa are charter members of our club. They were married in 1946, and both represent homestead families in the Ferry area. They farmed the family homestead of Fred Kroupa, along with Tom's older brother, Charles, for 25 years before retiring and moving to a new home at 2730 West Kettle River Road in 1971. Charles passed away in 1975. Tom and Dolores have one son, Chris, married to Julie King in 1974. They have two boys, Adam born in 1979, and Andy in 1981. Chris and Julie have a pottery studio near his parents' home. Most of their products are sold at pottery showings in Portland. Dolores had one son, Michael, from a previous marriage who died of accidental carbon monoxide poisoning in Republic in March of 1963, four months before his daughter, Gay, was born. He had married Janice Denny in 1960, and their older daughter, Debbie, was born in 1962. The Kroupas have many hobbies: Tom's being hunting, fishing, wood gathering, helping neighbors with their butchering, pruning, and many other like problems. He is retired from the position of commissioner on the Ferry County P.U.D. and also the Ferry County Fair Board, which he was on for many years. Dolores has the hobby of the most beautiful yard in the area. In summer it is a profusion of beautiful flowers and in December becomes a show place of Christmas decorations. Tom and Dolores are both very active in community affairs.



50th Wedding Anniversary
May 25, 1975

LOIE AND MONA KURTZ

Loie and Mona Kurtz are charter members. They celebrated their 50th anniversary on May 25, 1975. The Kurtzs have also contributed a lot of history to our club, and were mainly responsible for the writing and publishing of the Wauconda history, "Trails and Tales". Both Loie and Mona are real historians of the Wauconda and Toroda Creek areas and have exceptional memories of the past as well as present. They still live on the Kurtz Ranch at Bodie, managed by son, Dale. Their other children are Allan and John in new homes near Republic, and Patricia and husband, Homer Prichard, of Boardman, Oregon. Grandson Doug Prichard is also involved with the Kurtz Ranch operation. Their hobbies are enjoying their friends.



FRED AND ARZELLE LEIGHTON

Fred and Arzelle Leighton are newcomers to our Club. They moved here from Vashon Island in 1978 after Fred retired from the Merchant Marine and Arzelle from a boutique in Vashon. They live in the former new home of Bob and Beulah Massie, but are quite familiar with this area, as they have both spent many vacations in the Malo area where many of Fred's relatives have lived and where he spent many summers as a boy. They

have two sons, George and Don, and two daughters, Sharon and Peggy, all living in the Seattle area. Their hobbies are a beautiful home and yard, the outdoors, and traveling. The Leightons are very community minded. Currently Fred is helping Gary Nelson with his 4-H gun club, and Arzelle is our proof reader.

JOHN AND LARUE LEMBCKE

John and LaRue Lembcke are charter members and live in the original Curlew School house built by Ralph Ferguson. John was a partner in the Lembcke sawmill on Long Alec Creek for many years, then for a few years was foreman of the Curlew Road District. Presently he is back in the logging business as a mechanic for the Somday Logging Company. His hobby is helping neighbors with their mechanical problems, etc. LaRue is our club treasurer & the meter reader for the Curlew Water Department. She transports senior citizens to Spokane for medical services when needed, likes to fish, play pinochle, and work in her yard. Their children are Jack of Curlew; Larry of Tonasket; Kenny of Spokane; and Kevin of Colville.



RICHARD AND GLADYS LEMBCKE

Richard and Gladys Lembcke are also charter members, and still live at the Lembcke Mill site on Long Alec Creek where Dick was in partnership with his brothers for many years. Currently he works with the J & J Logging Inc., and has a hobby of collecting and repairing old clocks. Gladys is always busy making Barbie Doll clothing, collecting various items, and she teaches part time at the Curlew School. Her fun hobby is using a huge telescope to study stars, etc. Their children are Keith of Colville and Caroline, a nurse in Spokane.



CARL LINDSEY

Carl Lindsey is a charter member. He and his wife, Avis, live near Curlew. He has been unable to attend our meetings for some time, but has furnished materials on the very old days around Curlew, having come to this area with his parents in 1901. His particular hobby is airplanes, as he used to own one, and he can tell you the kind and size of every plane that flies overhead. Avis enjoys her home and family. Their children are Vergil of Ennis, Montana; Dave, retired and living near Malo; Delbert of Puyallup; and Mae, who lives in Tonasket and is married to Hugh Maycumber, D.V.M.



TOM AND LOUISE MCKAY

Tom and Louise McKay are back with us after teaching in the Omak school system for many years. They joined our club in 1982, and live in a new home on Deer Creek across from their original one where they lived in the early 1950's while Tom taught at Curlew. Tom is busy finishing their new house, doing nearly all of the work himself. Louise keeps busy with her family who visit often, and she is also active in the writing of the Okanogan Heritage. Their children are Colleen, Nancy, Christie, and Tom. Louise's mother, Maybelle Strosnider, lives in an apartment in McKay's new home.

BEATRICE MILLER



Beatrice Miller is a charter member of our club, and possibly the oldest homesteader still living in the Curlew area. She came here with her family, the John Lindseys, in 1901, then married and moved with her husband, John Twaddell, to the Vanesti District in Alberta, Canada. After her husband passed away she moved back to Curlew in 1953 to look after her elderly mother, then married Tom Miller in 1957. She is now 88 years of age and lives in the Tom Miller home in Curlew. Tom passed away in 1975.

DON AND GLADYS MILLER

Don and Gladys Miller joined our club in 1979. They also live in Curlew. When Gladys came to Curlew from Canada to visit her mother, Beatrice, she and Don became acquainted, and they were married in 1958. Thus, mother and daughter married father and son. Don is now retired from the Curlew Road District, and is in charge of the Curlew Cable Television system and also the Curlew cemetery. Gladys is always working by his side, and both are very supportive of all of the athletics in the area, especially those of our high school.



BETTY OLSON

Betty Olson just joined our club last year, but is no stranger to our area. She was married to Ralph Olson from Rincon Creek, and she taught school in our area for a time. Her story is in a following chapter.

BUD AND VEDA PAINTER

Bud and Veda Painter are charter members, and are still very active, even though they have both had illnesses in the past few years. Bud keeps busy with his small farm as a hobby, and Veda is active in sewing clubs, visiting their daughter, Mary and family in Spokane, and both are very active members of the Eagle Cliff Grange and enjoy square dancing. There is more about the Painters in the next chapter.



Lela, Bud, and Edith

DELBERT AND EDITH RUMSEY

Delbert and Edith Rumsey are also recent members of our club, but not of the area. They both are from homestead families at Malo and lived and raised their two children there. During the war years they moved to the west coast and worked until retirement, then moved back to Malo in 1978 and became a part of our community again. Their children are Dennis of Jerome, Idaho and Judy, who with her husband, Bob Thompson, now own the Republic-Colville Stage Line. Delbert and Edith enjoy their church and families. Lela Rumsey, Delbert's mother (an older homesteader herself), lives near them.



CATHERINE SMITH

Catherine Smith is a charter member. She lives a very comfortable life in her house in Curlew. She is a frail lady now, but is still able to live by herself, and has been a big source of information for this book. Her family history was covered in our "Reflections of the Kettle River Region" (see the Tom Kelly section). Pictured with husband, Ted Smith.

BILL AND HELEN VANDIVER

Bill and Helen Vandiver were charter members of our club until they had to move to Colville in 1982 on account of ill health. They were very community minded people, and contributed a great deal to the stability of our area. Both were always very active in the Eagle Cliff Grange and Curlew Civic Club. Bill always helped with the work at the Curlew Cemetery whenever there was a funeral. Helen kept busy sewing for the hospital and other similar activities, besides caring for her family. She is presently at the Pinewood Terrace in Colville. Bill passed away in April of 1984. Their children are Donna Lindsey of Ennis, MT and Max of Spokane.

BERNARD AND LUCILLE WHEATON

Bernard and Lucille Wheaton still live in their home on Vulcan Mountain, but their ranch has been incorporated into Wheaton Ranches, Inc., with Bernard and sons, George and Stanley a part of it. Bernard is a very active member of the Ferry County Cattlemen's Association, and also of the Ferry County Weed Program. Lucille is always busy with her yard and grandchildren. Both are charter members of our History Club. Their other children are Elaine Nelson of Anchorage, Alaska; Eugene of Spokane; Linda Strandberg of Malo; and Gary of Seattle.



BRUCE AND LELA WINDSOR

Bruce and Lela Windsor of the Malo area were charter members and contributed considerable material for our other book. However, due to a busy life, they were unable to continue in our club, which is regrettable. They have one son, Robert, who is married to Sandra Brenner. They live at Clayton, Washington.

CHAPTER II

To Our Industries Old and New

Through its natural resources,

This area progressed.

*There came mining and logging,
Which were put to the test.*

Forest Service organized

To aid these industries.

*Cattle ranching and farming
Were added to these.*

More recently has come

To this locality,

*Greenhouses and weaving
And modes of pottery.*

All of these and many more

Are noted here, within,

*Developing this area,
Though hardships entered in.*

- G. A.

FARMING

By Bernard A. Wheaton

Each farm had horses for working the fields and for transportation; also milk cows and beef cattle, pigs, and chickens. The cows were milked early in the morning. The bucket calves, chickens, and pigs were fed. Also, the horses were fed, curried, and harnessed before breakfast. As the grass got good in the spring the horses were turned out to graze and rest for the night. They had to be driven in each morning. It was usually a kid's job.

By eight o'clock it was time to get started working in the fields. After a day's work in the field and supper eaten, it was milking the cows again, feeding the pigs, and the bucket calves. The chickens were usually fed earlier in the afternoon and the eggs gathered by the farm wife.



Bernhard Tapkin plowing

In the spring the seed bed was prepared and seeded. Summer was haying: mowing the hay, then raking and shocking. Then came the hay hauling. The shocks were picked up by men with pitchforks onto a wagon and hauled to a barn or hay stack and unloaded. At one time this was done by pitchfork. Then came the slings and hay carriers. The slings were laid in the hay rack. When the load was pitched in, in the field it was hauled to the barn. The end of the slings was fastened to a cable and pulled to the hay carrier to the peak of the barn roof on a

track, which ran the length of the barn, so the sling loads of hay could be tripped any place inside, where the person mowing the hay wanted it.



Binding, 1940 - Calvin Graves on binder, Wm. & Ira Graves standing



Wheat shocks on Wheaton field

Some of the grain crops were left to ripen for grain to be threshed. This was cut with a binder, a machine that cut the grain and tied it in bundles. The binder had a bundle carrier on which three to six bundles were carried to make windrows. The bundles were then shocked and let cure for threshing. The bundles were pitched onto a hay wagon and hauled to a stack or to the threshing machine, where they were again pitched either in the stack or into the threshing machine. This machine separate the grain from the straw.

Threshing was usually a neighborhood gathering, the farm wife serving huge harvest meals. The neighbors also had threshing to do, so helped each other to get the threshing done. After the threshing was over, the fields were again plowed or disced to be ready for spring work.



Threshing, Pace Place, 1935

Fencing was another job that seemed never to end; also, in winter, the feeding of livestock, cleaning barns, cutting firewood and fence posts.

Bill Reed threshing on Wheaton Place.





Stacking hay at
Wheaton's, 1930's

NEEDS FOR FARMING WITH HORSES

Collar, harness, hame straps, breast straps, pole strap, side straps, back band, belly band, quarter straps and britchen, tugs or traces.

MACHINERY

Plows: walking plow or foot burner, two-way walking plows and flop-over or side hill (gauger), two-way sulky (a riding plow) and gang plow.



Threshing on Graves Place, 1946

Harrows: spike-tooth, spring-tooth, and acme harrow. Disc: tandem or single. Mowing machine for cutting hay, dump rake for raking, binders for cutting grain and putting it in bundles for stacks and threshing.

Wagons for hauling: there were lumber wagons for heavy hauling, road wagons for light hauling, and buggies, hacks, buckboards, and surreys for travel.



FARMING, THEN AND NOW



Floyd Murphy on mowing machine



Frank Grumbach on swather that has replaced both mower and rake.



1927 - Binding wheat - Ole Aavestrud, on binder, L. S. Kurtz with hat, and Loie Kurtz



Bernard Wheaton hauling hay with buckrake - 1940



Ron Grumbach hauling bales - 1981



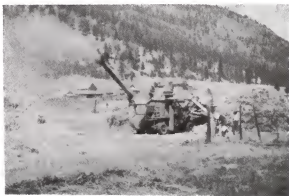
Threshing - Gardner's in 1920's - Ed Couts, George Gardner, Ted Grumbach, Charles Treskey, Ben Stotts, Al Johnson, Carl Lindsey on top.



John Deere Combine, 1983 - John Strandberg's



Winter feeding with team & sleigh



Threshing at Kroupa Ranch



Chopping Hay

* * * *

THEN



Hilderbrant Grandson on horse,
outskirts of Revere, Wash.

LATER



Urquart Field

NOW



Longhorn bull and Hereford cows of Grumbach & Sons

CATTLE RANCHES

At the turn of the century the homesteaders flocked into this area. The average family brought with them chickens, a team of work horses, a couple of saddle horses, and a milk cow or two. They also brought seeds, a start of current, gooseberry, and lilac bushes, and a rhubarb plant. By the 1930's many had given up and sold to some of the hardier pioneers, and the trend turned toward milking cows and shipping the cream for a cash crop. When the ranchers got on their feet after the depression, the milking gave way to the enlarging of beef cattle herds.

In the late 1960's and early 1970's the profit disappeared from the beef cattle business, and the farmers' sons and daughters left for greener pastures. Many of the ranches fell into the hands of developers and realtors and were divided into small acreages.

However, there are still five cattle ranches left in this area whose roots started back in homestead days, with active 3rd and 4th generation families still farming the same land and raising beef cattle.

First, we have the Wheaton Ranches, Incorporated. Bernhard Tapkin homesteaded their place on Vulcan Mountain, and Tapkins were followed by their daughter, Ulrike, and her husband, Sylvester Wheaton. Several homesteads of others have been added through the years, with their son, Bernard, in charge. Now Bernard and Lucille's sons, George and Stanley, with their families, are running their ranch, adding land and cattle, and with several little Wheatons growing up, hopefully Wheaton Ranches, Incorporated will be with us for a long time.



Back row: Eugene, Bernard, Lucille Front row: Gary, Stanley, George, Linda, Elaine

Another four-generation ranch is that of Grumbach & Sons. Theodor and Mary Grumbach originally homesteaded a place east of Danville, but through the years purchased several farms across the river, 3 miles south of Danville. Frank Grumbach took over the management when his father retired, and in turn, son Kenneth took over from Frank. Now Kenneth and Aldena's son, Douglas, is in partnership with his parents. Their other son, Ronald, is still in college.



Frank & Kenneth Grumbach



Kenneth and Aldena Grumbach with their motorized cowboys, Douglas and Ronald.

Next on our list is the Kurtz Ranch on Toroda Creek. It first became a ranch when Loie Senior and Margaret L. Kurtz took over from homesteaders in the very early 1900's. They were succeeded by Loie and Mona Kurtz, and upon their retirement, son Dale took over. Dale has expanded this ranch so that now his nephew, Douglas Prichard, is a part of their cattle operation. Doug was raised by his grandparents and grew up on the Kurtz ranch.

The Olson Ranch at the mouth of Toroda Creek is also in this category. Warren and Edith live and raise cattle on land originally owned by Warren's grandparents, the Tom Kelly's. They are in partnership with their son Jim and his wife LeAnne. Warren's parents, Walford and Catherine Olson, farmed here for a few years after the Kellys passed away, before Warren took over. Jim's son, Ty, is a prospect to keep the Olson Ranch intact in future years.

Our fifth family is one of three generations, with a potential of making it a fourth generation ranch due to twin boys having been born to Harold and Jeanine Strandberg. John Sr. and Hilma Strandberg purchased part of the Peone Allotment west of Danville, and upon their death, sons Oscar and John became the owners. Now Oscar and Jeanette's son, Harold, is in partnership with his parents. His brother, Gordon, and family and also John Strandberg now live near Malo on the original Malo Ranch, which they purchased in recent years.

FERRY COUNTY CATTLEMEN
By Margaret Grumbach

The Colville National Forest was established March 1, 1907, and its purpose, among other things, was primarily to equalize the use of the forest land for the pasture of livestock which previously had been running loose over the hills, many from the small herds of homesteaders who had no fences, some from predatory stockmen, and everywhere there were bands of wild horses overgrazing many areas. Boundaries of the various ranges and allotments were drawn up and permits were issued to the homesteaders for definite numbers of cattle, horses, and sheep. A report was made by Forest Supervisor W. W. Cryder dated November 30, 1907, which indicated that the grass was waist high in places, the water supply exceptionally poor, and the flies were a terrible pest.

In 1908 the Colville Forest issued permits for 4,000 cattle, 10,000 sheep, and 500 horses on the entire forest. We could find no breakdown for our district until 1921. November 21, 1921, Supervisor L. B. Pagter reported the following numbers were issued permits in the Kettle River Region: 1,625 cattle and horses, 5,700 sheep. The sheep allotments were Togo, Marble, Deer Creek, Tonata, and St. Peters Creek. Cattle ranges were Vulcan, Henry Creek, Graphite, Cedar Creek, Bodie, Lone Ranch, and Day Creek. In the late 1940's and early 1950's the sheep allotments were turned into cattle ranges, and by then horses were removed from the forest entirely. In 1983 the Forest Service issued permits for approximately 1,995

cattle in this same area. This increase was due to changing sheep to cattle ranges, no horses, improved salting and herding practices. Also, water supplies have been greatly improved through the use of many troughs in place of mudholes, and more rainfall in the past few years.



Local livestock owners contributed much in the formation of the present Ferry County Cattlemen's Association. The first record of a stock organization that we could find was in a Republic News Miner of March 3, 1916. On that date the Curlew Valley Livestock Association was formed with M. O'Brien of Curlew, President; J. Denby, Vice-President; John P. Helphrey, Sec.-Treas.; board members were Jim Lynch, Lou Bauman, S. V. Wheaton, Northrop, Barber, and Fischer. There is no record of how long this group held meetings. The Forest Service organized the cattle and horse raisers in each district separately for the purposes of administering the ranges in different areas, namely Danville, Curlew, Malo, and Wauconda. These local groups were active until 1980 when the Forest Service combined them in one group at Republic.

In the meantime, John Helphrey of Curlew was instrumental in getting a brand law passed through the State Legislature, and the first brand inspection in Ferry County took place in September, 1933, at the Malo stockyards, from which a carload of cattle was shipped out on the Great Northern Railway. This stockyard was built by the local farmers, and was located a short distance south of the present one, where John Strandberg now lives. Many carloads of cattle were shipped from this stockyard by train in the 1930's.

The first brand inspector for this area was G. N. Reed of Curlew, and he turned back four unbranded cows in this first shipment. Until this legislation was passed in the State Legislature, the counties controlled their own brand laws, each stockman applying for his brand through the county auditor. To do this he had to furnish a sample, and the Ferry County Courthouse still has these samples in a vault. The samples were burnt on hides, cardboard, wood, etc.

In May, 1936, the Ferry County cattle and horse raisers met and organized the Ferry County Livestock Association. By-laws were drawn up by E. L. Kurtz and Clyde E. Massie, with the help of Wm. Hill of the Okanogan Cattlemen. A membership fee of 50¢ was charged. Alex Bremner Sr. of Lambert Creek became first President; Earl Woods, Vice-President; Clyde Massie, Treasurer; and J. E. French, County Agent, Secretary. In 1969 this organization was incorporated and became the Ferry County Cattlemen's Association.

In June, 1954, the Ferry County Cowbelle organization was formed, consisting of the wives of the Cattlemen. Their purpose was to aid the cattlemen in promoting the use and sale of their product: beef. Both of these groups are active today in 1983, and membership lists a majority of ranchers from this area. Blanche Kuehne of Keller was the first Cowbelle president.



Ferry County Cowbelles, 1959
L. Schrieber, A. Grumbach, A. Egner,
S. Broten, A. Yenter, G. Banks, M.
Bremner, G. Kuehne, E. Hilliard,
B. Kuehne, L. Aubertin, Mrs. Lust,
W. Beardslee, M. Grumbach, E. Mer-
rill, R. Bremner, children unknown.

In all of the early days steers were sold only after they were 3 or 4 years old or older before being shipped for slaughter. They were huge, ungainly animals and many of them were very wild. Most of the cows and heifers were kept by the homesteaders for milking purposes, as their main income was cream, most of it shipped to the Curlew Creamery. There were no lush alfalfa fields. Most of the farmers raised grain crops that were threshed, the grain sold or fed to their milk cows or hogs, and the cattle not milked were wintered on straw, as they were only worth \$7 or \$8 apiece, so weren't very well taken care of.

The wild horses were rounded up, some rescued by farmers and the others shipped to slaughter houses. All of the farmers raised hogs that thrived on the extra milk and came in handy for summer meat, as all possible was cured, for there were no deep freezers until electricity came into the country in '49.

Prices for calves in the 1940's averaged around 15¢ to 19¢. By this time feeders from the Columbia Basin, Iowa, and Utah started coming directly to the farms to buy the calves. In 1947 they brought 20½¢; 1953 14½¢; 1969 29¢; and 1982 and 1983 steer calves averaged 63¢ and heifer calves 57¢. The present prices do not reflect any greater profit than a \$7 cow in 1910, as that cow bought as many groceries as one bringing \$400 today, and machinery, fuel, and repairs have escalated even more accordingly.

It was many years before trucks became available to haul livestock to market. The cattle were driven long distances to railroads. From the Bodie area the cattle had to be driven as far as 30 miles to the yards at Curlew. G. N. Reed bought a lot of cattle in early days and corralled and weighed them in Curlew at the Helphrey facility. Others from the Danville area were driven over the Day Creek-Boulder Creek trails to the railroad at Orient. On one such drive a number of head conveniently disappeared overnight. Tracks proved where they had been driven, but the cattle weren't worth enough to cause trouble among neighbors.

The northern portion of Ferry County is still very remote as far as livestock markets go, so on September 14, 1944 and again on October 19, 1945, auctions were held by the cattlemen at the Norman Hilderbrant farm near Republic. During the period 1949-1956 feeder stock were sold directly to feeder buyers from the Columbia Basin and shipped out by train or truck after being weighed at private scales owned by Alex H. Bremner at the mouth of Lambert Creek. All of these shipments were under the sponsorship of the Ferry County Cattlemen.

Using private yards proved to be unsatisfactory, so in 1957 the cattlemen built a corral system and installed scales donated by Harold Merrill, on a portion of land owned by Lewis Somday near Malo, Washington. This is on the railroad and Highway 21, and through the years 1957 to date many feeder cattle have been sold and shipped from these corrals by auction, private treaty, and directly to feeders. The scales are inspected annually, and a small fee charged to cover the expense of gates, posts, etc. The first fall of 1957 after the corrals were completed 2,641 head of cattle were shipped out, probably the most in any one year. In 1983 a total of 1,785 head were shipped from these corrals. The number weighed and shipped from here fluctuates with prices. When prices warrant long hauls, the cattle are

taken to auctions some hundred miles distant. These corrals are available only to members of the Ferry County and State Cattlemen's Association. Besides Harold Merrill, others instrumental in getting the North Ferry Corrals built were Frank Grumbach, Rollo Griggs, Earl Crea, Bernard Wheaton, Warren Olson, Pete Singer, Claude Brinkman, Loie Kurtz, Charles Johnson, Alex Bremner Jr., Archie Bremner, and the Kroupa Brothers. The present committee in charge of the corrals is Bernard Wheaton, Kenneth Grumbach, Harold Merrill, & Earl Crea.



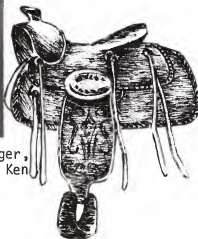
Malo Corrals



Calves



Branding at Grumbach Ranch. L to R: Jim Singer, Chuck Johnson, Doug Grumbach, Harold Merrill, Ken Grumbach (bending) Tom Johnson, Ron Grumbach.



CURLEW VALLEY CATTLE & HORSE RAISERS ASSOCIATION.

1. Anderson Bros, Malo, Wash.
Horses, L. shoulder; cattle, R. hip...
2. Brinkman, Claude, Danville, Wash.
Cattle, R. hip...
3. Bremner, John and Alex, Karamia, Wn.
Cattle, L. side...
4. Bell, Minnie, Malo, Wash.
Horses, R. stife; cattle, R. side...
5. Cannon, E. M., Malo, Wash.
Horses, L. hip; cattle, L. shoulder...
6. Paresworth, C. W., Curlew, Wash.
Horses, L. shoulder; cattle, R. hip...
7. Grouwell, J. H., Danville, Wash.
Cattle, L. hip...
8. Grumbach, Theo., Danville, Wash.
Horses, L. shoulder; cattle, R. hip...
9. Helphrey, John C., Curlew, Wash.
Cattle, R. hip...
10. Johnson, C. D., Malo, Wash.
Horses, R. hip; cattle, R. hip...
11. Johnson, F. O., Danville, Wash.
Horses, R. stife; cattle, L. rib...
12. LaPleur, Ike, Malo, Wash.
Cattle, L. side...
13. Long, O. H., Curlew, Wash.
Cattle, L. side...
14. Lindsay, John, Curlew, Wash.
Cattle, L. shoulder; horses, R. shoulder...
15. McKay, W. A., Danville, Wash.
Cattle, R. hip...
16. Mardon, Chas., Danville, Wash.
Cattle, R. hip...
17. Mellett, F. J., Republic, Wash.
Cattle, R. hip...
18. Nylander, Nels, Malo, Wash.
Horses, R. shoulder; cattle, L. hip...
19. Olsen, B. O., Malo, Wash.
Cattle, R. hip...
20. O'Brien, Frank, Curlew, Wash.
Horses, R. shoulder; cattle, R. side...
21. Pease, Denula, Danville, Wash.
Cattle, L. hip...
22. Perkins, J. L., Curlew, Wash.
Horses, stife; cattle, hips...
23. Pautson, J. M., Danville, Wash.
Horses, L. shoulder...
24. Rocky, Everett, Malo, Wash.
Cattle, L. hip...
25. Rash, O. N., Malo, Wash.
Cattle, R. hip...
26. Runho, A. J., Danville, Wash.
Cattle, L. hip...
27. Singer, Frank, Danville, Wash.
Cattle, R. hip...
28. Baskley, J. A., Curlew, Wash.
Horses, R. side; cattle, R. hip...
29. Sivertson, S., Curlew, Wash.
Cattle, R. hip...
30. Schneider, Henry, Malo, Wash.
Cattle, R. side...
31. Schneider, Henry, Malo, Wash.
Horses, R. stife...
32. Sleeth, R. J., Malo, Wash.
Horses, L. shoulder; cattle, L. hip...
33. Shaw, R. L., Curlew, Wash.
Horses, L. shoulder; cattle, L. shoulder...
34. Short, Chas., Danville, Wash.
Horses, R. shoulder; cattle, L. riba...
35. Tonasket, Irtatie, Republic, Wash.
Horses, R. shoulder; cattle, R. side...
36. Wilcox, G. M., Malo, Wash.
Horses, R. shoulder; cattle, R. hip...
37. Kuris, L. S., Waronda, Wash.
Cattle, L. hip...

TORODA CATTLE & HORSE RAISERS ASSOCIATION.

1. Bauman, L., Toroda, Wash.
Horses, R. shoulder; cattle, R. jaw...
2. Barber, L. P., Toroda, Wash.
Horses, L. stife; cattle, R. hip...
3. Burke, Arthur, Toroda, Wash.
4. Dillon, R. M., Toroda, Wash.
Cattle, R. hip...
5. Dillon, R. M., Toroda, Wash.
Horses, L. shoulder...
6. Graves, T. M., Ferry, Wash.
Horses, L. shoulder...
7. Harvey, John, Toroda, Wash.
8. Hutchinson, G. A., Chesaw, Wash.
Horses, L. stife; cattle, R. hip...
9. Jorgens, Fred, Chesaw, Wash.
Cattle, L. hip...
10. Kelley, T. J., Ferry, Wash.
Cattle, L. hip...
11. Lyuck, James, Toroda, Wash.
Horses, L. shoulder...
12. Livingston, L. C., Toroda, Wash.
13. Mills, A. C., Ferry, Wash.
Cattle, L. shoulder...
14. Mitchell, Glenn, Toroda, Wash.
15. Mooney, Roy, Chesaw, Wash.
Cattle, L. hip...
16. Morris, Mrs. C. C., Chesaw, Wash.
17. Mack, Platt, Chesaw, Wash.
Horses, L. shoulder; cattle, L. hip...
18. Nelson, Henry T., Toroda, Wash.
Cattle, L. hip...
19. Nelson, S. C., Chesaw, Wash.
Horses, L. hip; cattle, L. hip...
20. Northrup, A. C., Toroda, Wash.
21. Payfair, Oro, Toroda, Wash.
Horses, R. shoulder; cattle, L. hip...
22. Pintler, Mrs. Mary, Toroda, Wash.
Horses, R. stife; cattle, R. hip...
23. Pickering, Lewis, Chesaw, Wash.
Cattle, L. side...
24. Pickering, Lewis, Chesaw, Wash.
Horses, L. shoulder...
25. Richer, James, Chesaw, Wash.
Cattle, L. shoulder...
26. Rahaley, M. F., Chesaw, Wash.
Horses, L. stife...
27. Robinson, J. P., Toroda, Wash.
Horses, L. stife; cattle, L. hip...
28. Rawlings, John E., Chesaw, Wash.
Horses, L. shoulder; cattle, R. side...
29. Setser, G. W., Chesaw, Wash.
Horses, L. shoulder; cattle, L. hip...
30. Thorp, J. S., Chesaw, Wash.
Cattle, L. shoulder...
31. Thorp, J. S., Chesaw, Wash.
Horses, L. shoulder...
32. Turner, Geo. and Wm., Chesaw, Wash.
Cattle, L. hip...
33. Turner, Geo. and Wm., Chesaw, Wash.
Horses, L. shoulder...
34. Turner, R., Chesaw, Wash.
Cattle, L. hip...
35. Turner, W., Chesaw, Wash.
Horses, L. shoulder; cattle, L. hip...
36. Woodward, L., Chesaw, Wash.
Cattle, L. hip...
37. Wheaton Bros., Toroda, Wash.
Cattle, R. hip...
38. Wheaton, O. E., Toroda, Wash.
Cattle, L. hip...
39. Wheaton, Myra, Toroda, Wash.
Cattle, R. shoulder...
40. Westphal & Gray, Toroda, Wash.
Horses, L. shoulder; cattle, L. hip...
41. Wood, D. J., Chesaw, Wash.
Horses, L. shoulder...

TAGS
EAR BUTTONS

From the 1918 Brand book of Okanogan and Ferry Counties, Wash.,
owned by Jas. M. Lynch, Toroda, Wash., loaned by Marguerite LaPray.

U. S. FOREST SERVICE

On March 1, 1907 President Theodore Roosevelt established the Colville National Forest, which originally included the area from the Kettle River on the east adjacent to Stevens County, to the Okanogan River on the west, Canada on the north, and the Colville Indian Reservation on the south. In 1908 W. W. Cryder was appointed Supervisor of the Colville Forest with headquarters in Republic, and eight ranger districts were drawn up: Curlew, Orient, Synarep, Anglin, Wauconda, Havillah, and Republic.

The Curlew Ranger Station was located about where Junior Self's house is on Railroad Street in Curlew, until the new headquarters were built in 1936. Forest Rangers at Curlew were Robert Meddock, 1907; Jess Duffield, 1922-1924; Russell S. Buckley, 1925-1927; Willis W. Ward, 1928-1933; Lester McPherson, 1934-1935; Harold Nyberg, 1936-1939; E. Schuyler Albert, 1940-1941. Hugh Cheyney served as Assistant Ranger from the early 1920's on through the 1940's, filling in as ranger during many changes of personnel, and also as the Curlew ranger during the war years, 1942-1946. Hugh is retired and lives near Tacoma, Harold Nyberg is retired and lives at Poulsbo, and Schuyler (Skip) Albert is a Forest Consultant at Snohomish. There was no ranger at Curlew from 1908 to 1921.

The St. Peter's Creek Ranger Station was located on Art Creek, and the building later moved to the Hilliard place, across from Zercks. This headquarters was moved to Danville in 1912. Rangers here were Charles Roescheisen, 1908; Arthur Radigan, 1909-1911. Art Creek was named after Ranger Radigan.

The Danville Ranger Station was manned from 1912 to 1921, then moved to Curlew. It was located within the town of Danville, and the building can still be seen between the Pete Singer house and Koepke house. After it was abandoned, it was turned into the Danville city jail, then later used as a meeting place. Arthur Radigan was Danville Forest Ranger from 1912 to 1921.



New
Curlew
Ranger
Station,
1936

The Chesaw Ranger Station came into existence in 1922 from Tonasket, and the Rangers there were R. E. Foote, 1922; Norman Taylor, 1923; George Wiltz, 1924-1932; then it was moved back to Tonasket. Later it was returned to Chesaw and Lloyd Hougland and Paul Taylor were Rangers. This district served Pontiac Ridge, Beaver Canyon, Toroda Creek, etc.

The rangers and personnel in the Supervisor's Office in these early years were local men, few of whom had more than a high school education. They had grown up in the area, and administered it very efficiently, not being hampered with volumes of paper work, regulations, etc. They used their own good judgement in handling timber sales, grazing, road building, wildlife protection, etc. and had no problems with the extremes as we have today.

Lookouts in our area were Bodie with an elevation of 5,739; Francon, 3,786; Vulcan, 5,287; Togo, 6,043; Marble, 5,975; Sentinal Butte, 5,281; Mt. Leona, 6,474.



Early day lookout, replaced 1920 - Hugh McIntosh, lookout



From Bodie Lookout

In 1908 the grazing districts were formed. The season for horses and cattle was from May 1 to December 1, and sheep May 15 to November 15. The fees were 15¢ per head per month for cattle and horses, with 8¢ per head for sheep and 2¢ extra for lambing on the forest. There were at least half as many horses as cattle grazed on the forest in the early days under permit, with many more wild horses also using the federal lands. For more on grazing see article under "Ferry County Cattlemen".



Fire fighting crew,
early 1900's, Colville
National Forest.

Forest officials enroute
to Paxon Fire, 1912 -
along Kettle River.



The years of 1929 and 1934 were very hot and dry, with the result of an extreme fire hazard. The fire in 1929, named the Dollar Mountain, was the largest ever on the Colville National Forest, but didn't touch much of our area except near the Profanity Peak area. It burned mostly from the Sherman Summit east.

In the latter part of July 1934, a hay hand on the Henry Schneider ranch on Aeneas Creek knocked the supposedly dead ashes out of his pipe on a rock beside the field, and in a few minutes the Aeneas Creek fire started, spreading quickly across the fields into the forest, eventually covering 21,000 acres. It burned from Aeneas Creek north to Day Creek, up Deer Creek, and over the summit towards Orient, etc. In the Profanity Peak area it covered some of that portion of the forest that had already burned in 1929.

There were many fires in 1934 all over the forest, several over 100 acres, and the forest personnel was spread out very thin. Some of the fires were from lightning, some accidents, but a few were started on purpose by men needing work. It must be remembered that the country was still trying to recuperate from the great depression.

Firefighters received 25¢ per hour and were glad to get it. Time-keepers \$3.00 per day, and a man with team to plow firelines received \$4.50. CCC crews and all the farmers fought the fires, and when the Aeneas Creek fire spread, 1,500 men were conscripted from the Skid Row in Spokane. Many of these men were winos and whether they helped much was questionable. Also, many stories were told of the CCC's on the Aeneas Creek fire, as they were from the Bronx in New York and hid whenever their foreman turned his back.

Mike Moran was camp cook, and his first camp was set up not far from where he had homesteaded in early years. He always sent food from the fireline to the payroll crew, and it was always well prepared and of good variety. Later, his camp was down at the "Y" where the Blue Cougar now is. The office crew from the supervisor's office in Republic was dispatched to Curlew and set up a payroll and pay station in an old building beside where the Riverside Restaurant now is. Members of our Kettle River History Club who worked on the Aeneas Creek fire as overhead were Tom Kroupa, Bill Helpfrey, John Champa, Delbert Rumsey, and Margaret Grumbach. Margaret and other Forest Service personnel lived at the Ansoorge Hotel.

The fire took the homes of Jeters, Ben Browns, Strongs, and Gallaghers, and burned the trees on the Copp place. The Forest Service tried to evacuate Steve Kujat, but he refused to leave. As the sparks landed on his roof he dipped water out of a bucket, dousing the sparks one by one and refilling the bucket often, thus saving his cabin. A year or two later it burned down anyhow!

Delbert Rumsey's grandfather, Daniel Howard, died of a heart attack while working on this fire. As far as can be remembered, his was the only casualty.

* * *

EARLY FOREST SERVICE WORK & TELEPHONE LINES By Tom Kroupa

I went to work for the Forest Service at Chesaw in April, 1925 at the Bodie Lookout, cleared out trails to telephone lines before fire season, worked on campgrounds at Lost Lake and Beaver Lake, and was laid off work about November 1.

In 1926 I went back to Bodie and led much the same routine. In 1927 I transferred to Republic on telephone lines and trails with Hugh Cheney as foreman. We built the Forest Service telephone line from about 4 miles below Republic down the San Poil to West Fork. We killed rattlesnakes all along the way. We also speared salmon in the San Poil. We built part of what is now the Kettle Crest Trail coming out on the divide on Sherman Creek.

In 1928 I returned to Chesaw as Assistant Ranger under George Wiltz. Most of our timber sales were on Sutton, Jackson, and Cedar Creeks for railroad ties. There were several bands of sheep around the Lost Lake and Nicholson Creek area. Other livestock was cattle and horses, all requiring permits. Sheep camps were laid out by the Forest Ranger and moved from time to time.

We cut jack pine telephone poles near Lost Lake for new telephone lines from Chesaw to Lost Lake. We had to creosote poles 5 feet up from the bottom in a large tank with a heat treat. I finished out the fall of 1928.

In 1929 I went back as Assistant Ranger to much the same routine. We had many forest fires from thunder storms. On August 2 we had 13 fires reported from lookouts within one hour after the storm went through. An incident at one of these fires told by some of the crew was about the camp cook. He thought they should let the fire burn to create a longer job for the men. He was so determined that they had to tie him to a tree while they put out the fire.



Tom, when he first started with the Forest Service - 1925.



Building the Kettle Crest Trail, Hugh Cheney at desk, Tom busy writing - 1926.

After fire season was over we packed lumber to the Bonaparte Mountain lookout. We had a string of 12 horses and mules. We packed 10 and rode 2. The sill timbers were 24 feet long so we tandem-packed them one on each side of 2 horses. We finished the job about the 1st of November with 2 foot of snow on top of old Bonaparte.

While rebuilding the telephone line to Bonaparte Lookout during a distant storm, Bill Helm and I were hanging lines through a jack-pine thicket. He would go up one tree and I the next. He kept complaining about getting electric shocks and I not feeling any. I glanced in his direction just in time to see his lineman's pliers fly in the air. I had on rubber soled shoes so I wasn't getting the jolts he was. The tree climbing spurs were unlike our local P.U.D. lineman pole climbers wear, they had extra long spurs that flared out on the ends.



Benton Forrester and Tom (with hat on) going to work at Bonaparte Lookout - 1929.



On our way, 1930 - Left to right: Bill Winquist, Tom, George Kutchen (with hat), Frank Kroupa at wheel.

1930 - Instead of going back to the Forest Service this season my brother, Frank, and I went north to the Cariboo Country to try and find a fortune along with the rest of the trappers and miners.

Early depression years in Canada mining and trapping of Tom were published in Ferry County Ruralite, December 1980.

* * *



Bodie Lookout, 8/12/16
Clark Turner above ladder



Marble Lookout, 1924



Vulcan Lookout



Togo Lookout built by CCC's in
1933 and torn down about 1955.

Pictures provided by Ruby Wiltz, widow of George H. Wiltz, Forest Ranger



1929 Building Beaver Creek Road



Beaver Creek Road



1922 George H. Wiltz, Forest Ranger
Camp on North Fork St. Peters Creek,
Deer Creek Trail intersection.



1921 John Thorpe and Russell Buckley
building lookout on Mt. Bonaparte.



Fall Brush Burning, 1928



1925 Ted Buckley & Stanley Horning
Bonaparte Lookout



HISTORY CLUB STORY

By John Champa

I was working for the Forest Service one day after Thanksgiving doing brush cleanup. I was using a chainsaw, making too much noise to hear very well. A cat driver, Richard Hitchcock, was dozing brush piled up when a bear flew out of the brush and took off, passing right by me. When I happened to look around at the last minute I, too, leaped several feet!

* * *

THE CIVILIAN CONSERVATION CORPS IN FERRY COUNTY

By Tom McKay

Two CCC camps were located in northern Ferry County. The last part of April, 1933, Camp F-6 Midget was established far up South Boulder Creek. On June 19, 1933, men and materials were assembled for the erection of F-4 Togo.

The Forest Service welcomed the wealth of manpower made available by the coming of the CCC. Work quickly began on long awaited projects. The building of roads, trails, telephone lines, drift fences, lookout towers, and guard stations were pushed forward. Range water developments, rodent control, and revegetation, range, and timber surveys received a large share of CCC man days.

The year 1934 is remembered as one of the worst fire years in the history of the Colville National Forest. The Aeneas Creek Fire near Curlew covered nearly 21,000 acres. CCC firefighters spent many man days on the fire line, and demonstrated their worth as a fire suppression organization.

Margaret Grumbach worked in the Forest Service office in Republic during these years. She recalls that the large majority of the enrollees came from the streets of New York, Indianapolis, Chicago, and other large eastern cities. At least 60 percent of them came from New York, especially the Bronx.

The last group to come were college students from Chicago who were poor but wanted summer experiences in "the wild". They were fairly well educated, neat, clean, and off-duty wore nice clothes. They were hated by the local young men, as all of the town girls were delighted with a new taste in boy friends. It was a happy event for the Republic boys when college started in September.

Most of the advisory personnel came from the local area. They were called LEM's, which stood for Local Experienced Men.

Ernie Moore, who grew up at Wauconda, joined the CCC's in 1933. He remembers working under an Army officer, Captain Kelly, and helping build a camp on Deadman Creek, just a short distance from Boyds. In this camp he worked with Ernie Bauman and Virgil Stovik, both from the Curlew area. They worked on roads, trails, telephone lines, and lookouts. Deadman Camp was

occupied the year around. No other CCC's who worked from this area have been located, but Jack Travis from Republic was an original enrollee.

Travis joined the CCC's in his home state of Arkansas in 1936. He worked there for five months when he saw a notice saying anyone who wanted to transfer to California could do so. He signed up for the move and was soon leaving Little Rock with hundreds of other young men. After the train was well on the way he happened to read a newspaper article telling about the CCC boys moving out and where they were going. His Company, No. 4799, was headed for Myers Falls, Washington. He said he nearly jumped off the train. He didn't want to go to Washington. It was October by then and much too cold. He decided that a good way to see the country was to continue the journey and then come back to Arkansas.

The group arrived at Myers Falls, now Kettle Falls, at daylight one morning and was loaded onto trucks. They started up Sherman Pass, which was just a Forest Service road at that time. The driver had never driven a truck before, and every time he'd try to shift down he'd miss the gears and the truck would roll backwards. They finally reached Camp Growden, and Travis thought, "This is for the birds. I wouldn't stay here if they gave me the whole state."

Camp Growden was the largest permanent camp on the Colville National Forest. It was located on Sherman Creek next to present Highway 20. Charles E. Pond was the supervisor there, and he counseled Travis into staying around. Pond suggested that the unhappy young corpsman might like it better in a side camp at Republic, which was just over the hill 25 or 30 miles.

The trip over the mountain took four hours. Just as they arrived in town the hose came off the radiator. Someone had to go to the Forest Service office to get a replacement, leaving about 25 young men waiting on the back of the truck. As they were waiting, two high school girls walked by on their way home for lunch. The men whistled and hollered, and Travis remarked, "The one on the left is mine." This young woman, Elsie Walden, did become his wife the following July.

During his CCC time Travis worked under Warren Higgins. He learned to do rock masonry among other things. A house was being constructed for the Forest Supervisor in Republic, and Travis helped build a rock retaining wall and two chimneys for the project. They also laid hardwood floors and plastered the house. It is the house in Republic that Gene Cook presently lives in.

They built a similar house for the Ranger in Tonasket and one in Orient. The rock for the Orient Ranger Station was brought in from the Chewilken Valley. They would leave Orient at daybreak and drive in a 1931 Chevrolet flatbed truck. Rocks were so plentiful that loading a ton of them took only a short time, but the trip took all day long. There were no oiled roads in Ferry County at that time, and the trip over Boulder Creek road was narrow, steep, and winding. After Travis was married he would travel as far as Republic and visit with his wife while the rest of the crew gathered rocks.

CCC boys were paid \$30 a month. They kept \$5 and the rest went to their families back home. Travis remembers that after the first of the year there was so much snow they couldn't get over the pass to Growden to get paid. The only route open was through Canada. Uncle Sam wouldn't let the government

carry payroll money without a gun, and the Canadians wouldn't allow anyone through Canada with a gun. As a result, the men rode through Canada in an old open Army truck with a canvas over the top to Laurier every month to get paid. "The round trip was almost 100 miles to get \$5 and freeze to death," remembers Travis.

Nearly all Travis' group came from Arkansas. Most of them came from farms and were honest, hard-working young men. They were accepted better by the community than those who came later from large cities.

Jack Travis spent most of the rest of his life in Republic. He is retired now, and he and his wife, Elsie, will have been married 47 years this coming July.

By 1941 all of the CCC camps on the Colville National Forest had closed. During the nine years of operation the CCC men built 224 miles of roads, constructed 251 miles of telephone line, 13 lookout towers, as well as Forest Service administrative buildings at Newport, Sullivan Lake, and Republic, which are still in use today.

NOTE: Information for this article came from Margaret Grumbach, Jack Travis, Ernie Moore, Republic News-Miner, July 21, 1983, and the Colville National Forest History to 1942.



CCC Jack Travis with 1931 Chevrolet Forest Service truck.

MY YEAR IN THE CIVILIAN CONSERVATION CORPS - 1933
By Maurice Slagle

1932 was a bad year. Farm prices were very low. Wheat was 75¢ a bushel. Hugh Maycumber sold a sow and litter of pigs for \$10.00, and the check bounced. Dewitt Lyon tried raising turkeys for the market and took a loss on this operation. Bill Bishop went to a fire in Aeneas Valley in June 1932, and the 3 days on the fire was the first employment which he had that year. Ferry County had the greatest indebtedness of any county in the state. Many people were unable to pay their taxes. Without cash, a large percentage of the business of the county was being carried on by the barter system. Lumbering and mining were at a low ebb, and those who had jobs held on to them if they could.

In April of 1933 the CCC movement was initiated for our area. The U. S. Forest Service was in charge of the CCC work program, and the U. S. Army was in charge of the camps. Three CCC camps were established in the Colville Forest in 1933. Leese Camp in the Lost Lake area, Midget Camp, with R. L. Picken, Superintendent, on Boulder Creek above Orient, and Deadman Camp at Growden on Sherman Creek. Enrollment was for 18 to 26 year old unemployed males, although older men were also enrolled due to the unemployment situation.

I was sent to Leese Camp. This camp consisted of long rows of army tents for housing, tools, administration, and dining. Water came from a nearby creek. During this first year of the CCCs, most of the enrollees were from our area. I was assigned to a tent, but never had a chance to use it, because I was sent back to Republic, which was then the headquarters of the Colville Forest, to help Ray Ward, the Colville Forest Clerk, handle the massive amount of equipment being brought in for the operation of the camps.

Two other enrollees were sent to Republic. Andy Balfour, later Ferry County Clerk, who was a graduate of Oxford University, and Harold Isaacson, who had the misfortune of having a foot-long sliver penetrate the muscles of his back during his first days of enrollment. Andy was soon sent to a spur camp, and Harold was made telephone operator for the Republic Ranger District under Jack Hogan.

While at Leese Camp, all enrollees were given inoculations for typhoid fever and other diseases. Many fainted when the needle was injected into their arm. Three of us, Roy Howard, Harold Isaacson, and I were sent to the camp for our second inoculation. Roy drove the Forest Service pickup to the camp. He passed out at the camp when they used the needle in his arm, and on the way home again fainted while driving the pickup.

The first chainsaw was sent to the forest in 1933. It was a long two man saw, and only certain employees were allowed to use it. Mr. A. D. Moir was Forest Supervisor from 1932 to 1937. He required that all Colville Forest Service employees wear the official Forest Service uniform, hat, boots, or puttees while on duty. At this time, also, a ruling came forth that federal jobs were to be given according to qualifications and need, rather than through political affiliation, and the hiring of relatives was, under most conditions, against the law.

I served as assistant property custodian under Ray Ward during the summer of 1933. The huge amount of equipment procured and sent to the three CCC camps had to be accounted for and paid for through local vouchers. In many instances the tools and equipment went directly to the camps from the Portland Regional Office. All small purchases were made locally from Stack Supply Company, Tompkins Hardware, and other merchants.

During the first year of CCC operation the system of accounting for tools in the camps was not very good, and they had to be replaced constantly. It was later said that many enrollees financed their weekend trips by selling CCC tools. In the second year of the CCC camps a rigid system of accounting was set up with minimum tool loss.

In the fall of 1933 Ray Ward was transferred from the Colville Forest. Responsibility for CCC equipment was given to Assistant Forest Supervisor Lloyd Hougland. Lloyd wanted a property inventory before accepting the equipment. We visited all three camps: Leese, Midget, and Deadman. It was an impossible task to account for the equipment while it was being used on the projects. For instance, one camp was charged with 175 axes, and they could only find 65 or 70.

Food in the camps was very good. One spur camp operating from Midget Camp, however, had a poor head cook, and the men could not report him to Forest headquarters because he had the telephone installed in the kitchen next to the range, with his bed just under it. This cook was soon replaced.

Due to the temporary nature of the CCC camps the first year, with corpsmen housed in tents, the operation was closed for the season in the fall of 1933. In its first year the CCC found itself interlaced with the regular forest road maintenance of Bob Foote, and the fire control and timber management programs of the Ranger Districts at Tonasket, Republic, Curlew, Orient, and Kettle Falls, under Rangers Paul Taylor, Jack Hogan, Willis Ward, Jerry Vincent, and Russell Buckley. This became a combined operation.

A tremendous amount of work was done by the three CCC camps during this summer of 1933. In addition to easing unemployment and providing money for the communities many roads were built; telephones lines constructed; lookout towers built; guard stations built; permanent campgrounds built; drift fences established throughout the forest; permanent section corners made; stock driveways constructed; trails built; picnic grounds and tables constructed; sign boards installed; timber cruised; 12,000 snags felled; range improvement; fires fought; fireplaces and shelters built; and acres of rodent control.

In 1933 the Colville Forest Service purchased the land beyond the Ferry County Courthouse, which is now occupied by the Republic Ranger District, and began the construction of a centralized Forest headquarters. A machine shop and storage buildings were the first buildings constructed, with CCC help. During the summer of 1933 the Colville Forest had occupied the second floor of the Zwang Building next to the fire hall. They also had the entire basement area under the Walters Building (later the Republic Hotel), and the old Page-Hall stage barn near the courthouse, for storage. With the help of CCC labor and other related government programs, the Colville Forest headquarters was combined into one unit, starting with this building program in 1933. The headquarters continued at this site until moved to Colville in November, 1942.

In the spring of 1934 the CCC program was renewed, with the construction of two CCC camps on the Colville Forest: The McMann Camp above the San Poil River below Quartz Mountain, and Growden Camp on lower Sherman Creek.

My experience ended in the spring of 1934. Meanwhile, the price of gold had been increased from \$20 to \$35 per ounce, and over 250 men were again employed in the Republic mines. The construction of Grand Coulee Dam was also started, and no one who would or could work was without employment in our area. During the following years, most of the CCC enrollees were brought out west from the cities and rural areas of the eastern part of the United States, where unemployment was still a problem.



"Hawk"



"A Day's Catch"



"Porky"

CURLEW JOB CORPS CIVILIAN CONSERVATION CENTER
COLVILLE NATIONAL FOREST

The Aircraft Warning Squadron was removed from Ferry County in December, 1959, and the bunkhouses, cookhouse, office buildings, etc. were vacant until February of 1965. Through the years from 1959 to 1965 the federal government tried various schemes to get this site off their hands, and the community of Curlew tried to interest different industries to take it over to provide local jobs.

In the meantime, the Public Utilities District of Ferry County had more power than customers and was looking for a potential user of this complex in order to sell more electricity. In 1964 the President set a goal of getting the thousands of school dropouts back in school so they would learn trades and be self-supporting and, finally, in January, Congress passed the necessary legislation to create the Job Corps Centers. Immediately, Maury Kay, manager of the Ferry County P.U.D., together with the P.U.D. Commissioners, Tom Kroupa, Oliver Pooler, and Glen Howard, hired Mike Glenny as power use consultant, and he approached the federal coordinator, Va. Cameron, to get one of these camps situated at the old radar base at the mouth of Toroda Creek. Thus, the Curlew Job Corps Center was born. The buildings were remodeled and the first contingent of boys moved in June, 1965. Ever since, to 1984, there has been an average of 190 to 200 boys enrolled here.

They have a large variety of learning programs to choose from, besides the required G.E.D. subjects of math, English, driver's ed., etc. Trades that they learn are carpentry, painting, and bricklaying under union leaders. Other skills are construction with large equipment, maintenance, forestry, warehousing, welding, and culinary arts. The boys learning cooking skills at Curlew Job Corps Center are under the direction of the College of Job Corps Cooks, and after finishing the program offered there are sent to Treasure Island, California for final instruction, then assigned to hotels or ships.

As part of their training, the boys have actual experience on community projects. A few of these are building roads and other dirt moving projects at the Ferry County Fairground. Also, their carpentry skills have helped build extra exhibit booths, etc. They also work at all of the local cemeteries on request, burning grass, etc. as part of the firefighting training. Recently, the brick masonry class built a new chimney and hearth at a grange hall.

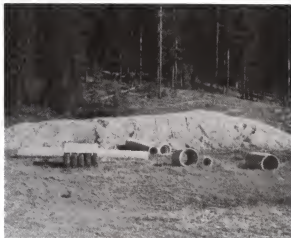
These Job Corps crews have made great improvements to the Beaver Lake Campgrounds, which were very crude until they were assigned to that project. The same has been true of the Empire Lake near Malo.

The present boys are over 16 years of age, and from the northwest states. They are free to leave at any time, but most are really anxious to learn so they can get jobs. Many local people are employed in administrative and teaching capacities, which include several husband and wife teams.

One director for several years was a local boy, David Olson, who grew up on the Dave Olson homestead near Malo. David retired a few years ago, but has since been rehired a few times to open new Job Corps Centers in different states, including one for girls.

Through the last few years, all of the buildings have been replaced with new, built by the boys and their supervisors, including a nice gymnasium which our local young men are also allowed to use. There is a complete dispensary and dental clinic to keep the boys in tiptop shape.

Job Corps project to create a beautiful lake and recreation area in the Goodrich area of Tonata. After three years of heavy equipment work, cement work, clearing, etc. the project was abandoned:



THE BLACKSMITH SHOP
By Delbert Rumsey



I well remember the blacksmith shop my Grandpa, Daniel Howard Rumsey, operated on the Rumsey Ranch at Malo in the early 1900's. My Dad, Elver Rumsey, continued its use after Grandpa's death in 1934, until about 1939 and again in the early 1950's until his death in 1960.

If you needed a wagon tire reset, plow shears sharpened, your sleigh re-shod, saddle horse or logging team shod, a 3/8" bolt 6 inches long, or a 3/4" bolt 5 feet long, the latest news or someone to listen to your troubles, get advice from, relief from a toothache, or even a nip from a bottle that was kept hidden behind a certain board (where Grandma could not see it) the country blacksmith was the place to go.

I always liked to be with Grandpa when he made a new fire. He would dig out all the old coal and klinkers from the forge with a steel rod made for that purpose and push any good coke that was left to one side, then re-build his fire. I always liked to see the big billows of sulphurous smoke go to the ceiling and then drift out the door. Sometimes I would have to duck my head or run out the door to get my breath.

One of my duties was turning the handle of the blower that fanned the coals into a blazing fire. I liked to hang around the shop and listen to the conversations. It is surprising how a fellow's vocabulary can grow in a place like that. Grandpa did not have a habit of using swear words. When he got a little upset at a horse or cow he would call them an "old blister" and you knew he was more than a little disgusted with them. Grandpa did not claim to be a dentist, but he had a pair of forceps that he kept handy, and at the last resort would pull a tooth. One time, B. O. (Ole) Olson came into the shop in agony from a severe toothache. Grandpa looked at it and it was just a shell, so he was afraid to try to pull it, so he put a piece of haywire in the forge and got it red hot. Then he asked Ole to let him look at that tooth again. He stuck that hot wire in the tooth cavity and the smoke just rolled out of his mouth. Ole thanked him and went on his way.

There were very few things Grandpa would not stand for in the shop, but one was fighting. If you wanted to fight, you knew he meant it when he said, "Get out of my shop." He would chuckle and say, "I don't like blood on my anvil." Grandma always came out to the shop about 10 a.m. to see how many there would be for dinner. It was served at noon. Supper was the evening meal.

For a few years my Grandpa hired another man to help him, by the name of John Schuster, and my Dad took the horse-shoeing job. We still have many of the tools Grandpa used, also knives and hatchets he made with the initials D.H.R. stamped in them. The old shop building was torn down and burned in 1977 to make way for a mobile home that my mother, Lela Rumsey, lives in.

* * * *

STOTT'S CEMENT PLANT



Where Harold and Eva Merrill
now live on Kettle River



Entrance to fields



Cement Plant on Curlew
Creek near Malo.

John R. and Mabel moved from their Kettle River Ranch in 1960 and started up their cement plant on Highway 21 N. a few miles north of Malo. They have raised six children between them: namely, Georgia, John, Tillie, Ben, Rob, and Tom. John, Jr., is in partnership with his father in the cement plant.

* * * *

CURLEW'S FIRST LAUNDROMAT
Wilbur and Luella Burns

Wilbur (Web) Burns was born in Pennsylvania. In 1934 he traveled to Craig, Alaska, where he worked at various jobs. In 1941 he moved to Sitka, Alaska. He worked as an electrician's helper. In 1944 he went to work for the Columbia Lumber Company until 1953.

Luella Northrop Burns was born and raised on Toroda Creek, where Ed Windsor now lives. In 1941 she traveled to Sitka, Alaska. She went to work for the Columbia Lumber Company, off-bearing at the re-saw. Web was operating the re-saw.

Luella and Web were married in 1949. In 1952 they purchased the Erler House and remodeled it into apartments. In 1953 they bought the Sitka Janitor Service. They operated a bicycle rental and repair service and a stove-cleaning service.



Web and Luella Burns

In 1963 they sold the Janitor Service, and sold the property to the Urban Renewal, shipped their belongings to Curlew, stored them with the Lembckes, and took a year's vacation. They journeyed to Pennsylvania where they spent the summer. They spent the winter in Louisiana. In April of 1964 they returned to Curlew and purchased the Ansorge Hotel from Julius and Ploma Kiehl. They built a lean-to on the north end of the hotel and installed laundromat machinery. In 1966 they began operating the laundromat, the first in this area.

Web died in September of 1977. Luella operated the laundromat until 1977, at which time she closed down, sold all the machinery, and in 1978 went to work at the Curlew Job Corps Center.

* * * *

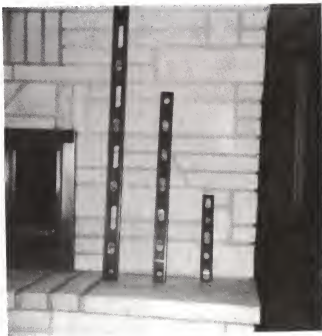
LEVEL MAKING

Charles and Stella Broten came to the Ferry area in the early depression years. Their story is in the first "Reflections" book. Of additional interest is how they made their living in the winter time. Charles was a brick layer and would work on brick-laying jobs during the summer, and buy lots of groceries and other necessities for the winter months. Then in the wintertime, he would make levels.

These were special levels. (See picture) They had a 45° angle level on one end and some had different angles. Charles invented the way to do these levels and received a patent in 1938. He called them "The Sharp-shooter" level. Each had a brass emblem embedded in it with his name and

"Sharpshooter" on it. They had a shop set up down by the river where Jim and LeAnne Olson live now. Lou Bauman helped them set up the shop and make the tools.

Charles would cut the wood, drill the holes, and Stella would cut the glass under water with her old sewing scissors. The little levels would be embedded in the holes in the level with Plaster of Paris, the glass put on, and then brass bands held everything together. Brass trim around the edges, the "Sharpshooter" emblem embedded, and the level stained and polished completed the product. They were all sizes--from one foot to six feet, as the picture shows.



Charles Broten's "Sharpshooter" levels.
(This picture shows a few of the sizes he made.)

One or two could be made in a day once they were set up and had preliminary work done and ready.

The levels were much in demand during the late 30's and early 40's. They were priced as follows: 4 foot - \$12.50; 36 inches - \$10.00; 30 inches - \$7.50; 20 inches - \$5.50; 12 inches - \$3.00.

These levels would be worth many times that much now and held as antiques.



Charles Broten and his old car about 1939-40.

Another thing of interest in those years which Charles accomplished was the building of the old Curlew school in 1938. Charles was the brick layer and he received \$1.50 per hour and put in long eight-hour days (with a half hour for lunch and no coffee breaks).

Charles was also the brick layer on the American customs building at Ferry and he received about \$600.00 for the complete job.

He was born in 1896 and passed away in 1952. He is buried in Oroville. Stella has also passed away since the last "Reflections" was published. She died September 10, 1982, and is buried in California.



Stella Broten and Adam Kroupa

MINING

GOLD AND SILVER PRODUCTION

(Bodie and Curlew Quadrangles with references from the Washington Department of Natural Resources, Division of Geology and Earth Resources, Bulletin 73; Information Circular 57 and the U. S. Department of the Interior, Geological Survey Bulletin 1169. Also informational data from local miners; i.e. Lee Banks, E. L. Kurtz, and William Helphrey.)



Lucille Dreyfus, near Danville, in 1903 produced 242 ounces of gold out of 1100 tons of ore, 9,259 ounces of silver, and 75,569 pounds of copper. In the years 1908 to 1921 it produced 2,859 tons of ore, mostly copper, some silver, and a little gold.

Minnehaha, also near Danville, produced 691 tons of ore, mostly copper, through 1904-1924.

About 1915 - ore engine at
Minnehaha Mine - Bernice
Bradley



Golconda, near the mouth of Bodie Creek, produced \$10,000 of gold through 1936 and 1939, only being worked a few days each winter. In 1937 it produced 400 tons of gold and silver ore. There was no smelting charge for either the Golconda or Bodie ores, as it contained so much mercury and other amalgamates, the smelter was glad to get it.



Golconda Mine owners at landmark above tunnel:
Ernie Vaughn, Loie Kurtz, Smoky DePew

Lake Beth, in the Beaver Lake Canyon, a 400 foot tunnel showing pryrite, quartz, and calcite.

Phil Sheridan, discovered 1900. From 1906-1919 produced high-grade gold and silver. In 1918 a 50 ton flotation mill was built, and concentrates averaging as much as 300 ounces per ton in silver were shipped for two years. Mine production through the years is estimated at \$60,000 to \$100,000. The very first ore shipped by truck from the Sheridan Mines took place in 1915, when a truck with drive wheels in the rear were connected by chain with the front wheels. This truck took the ore to Republic to the train.



Spotted Fawn Camp, 1899, before cabin was built.



Spotted Fawn Cabin - 1900



Ready for
dinner - min-
er's home.



Typical miner's cupboard - A. C.
Perrotts at Sheridan.



Spotted Fawn Mine - Sheridan -
North Slope Horseshoe Mountain -
Albert Perrott, Norman Cook - 1900



Liberty Mine,
Sheridan - 1900
Andrew Johnson,
and unknown

Zalla M, including Zalla M, Fannie Woodward, Discovery, Grand View, and Kittie Glide, shipped \$40,000 of silver to the B.C. Smelter from 1889 to 1903. Later, in about 1960, Jack Reid hauled 30 to 40 tons with a big truck, directly to Trail

Silver Bell: High grade ore shipped from surface pits prior to 1907. In 1940 the Silver Bell Mining Company shipped 29 tons of ore. This mine is now owned by Rocki Mines of Tacoma. The Silver Bell consists of six claims: Silver Bell, Silver Bell No. 2, Uncle Sam No. 1, Uncle Sam Extension Valley, and Valley Extension.

American Flag was discovered in 1898, and minor work performed in it until 1918 and 1919 when 60 tons of copper ore was shipped.



Silver Bell - Sheridan

The last 4 mines listed above are all part of the Sheridan group. Others, and in more detail in connection with Sheridan, are written in more detail in "Trails and Tales". However, all of the ore was hauled by team and wagon to the Toroda Siding and involved many of our local citizens. Also, Curlew businessman Guy Helphrey built a large store at Sheridan which existed only a few years.



Toroda City, summer of 1899

* * *

MINING IN THE NORTH HALF

By Don Henry



When mining or mines are mentioned, coal and gold most often are thought of because of the abundance of coal and the romance and history that is associated with gold. As to the mining of either of these minerals, or in fact any material dug from the ground, they all represent a lot of hard work, and the excitement of doing it soon dims as the task gets harder.

There are no commercial deposits of coal in the northern part of Ferry County, so it will not be taken into consideration, but there are other minerals and, of course, this includes the romantic and historic metal "gold". Probably gold was the first metal mined or used by man, and practically all historical writings and archeological discourses mention this metal. Because of the beauty and workability of gold, some of the jewelry, statuary, and utility objects found in the graves and old

archaeological sites are as beautifully wrought and, in many ways, as cosmopolitan as any of the works of the modern day goldsmith. The ancients discovered ways of working this most beautiful of metal that man, with his modern technology, finds difficult to duplicate.

On February 10, 1896 the north half of Ferry County, which was then part of Stevens County, was opened to mining. Perhaps it was not a stampede to stake claims and prospect, but certainly there was a movement toward Ferry County. Also, it must be remembered that the Chinese had already been panning gold on many creeks in the area long before mining was legalized here. Our area was well prospected in the early years and, to some extent, the business still goes on. On practically every place visible is some evidence that considerable labor was expended by someone trying to find out what the covering layer of earth or rock concealed.

When mining is mentioned in any of its phases, the thought of supplies must be taken into consideration, for as an army travels on its stomach, so a mine must have supplies of all kinds to keep it in operations. Most of the stores in this area were general stores that stocked everything from mule shoes to canned meat. Such a store was the Helphrey Brothers in Curlew. Invoices supplied by Bill Helphrey indicate an unusual type of stock compared to today's grocery shelves: 1 D. R. Side saddle \$14.00; 250 lbs #2 Giant powder @ 1450, \$36.25; 1 #7 cook stove \$6.50; 25# Millett seed \$1.38; 50# Pearl barley, \$2.25; 24 pair men's Pueblo shoes \$33.00; 24 Triple Fuse, 2000' \$61.20; 1 pair snowshoes, \$9.00; 1 Winchester 94 rifle, 30-30 \$14.00; 1 #711 Marlin rifle, \$13.25; 500 Key West Cabalero Cigars \$32.50.

Many people interviewed have agreed that the ore found in the northern part of Ferry County is spotty. Often a promising vein will be found, only to play out before much can be taken. Mr. Ed Walter of Republic reported that he and others started a mine up Day Creek to take out some chrome ore they had found, and the ore only came to seven tons before becoming a dry hole.

Norman Weis, in his book Ghost Towns of the Northwest, speculates that the reason the post office at Old Toroda held its place for only eight months and that a large hotel-like structure at Sheridan was without any windows, was that the ore at the Sheridan played out and the town was abandoned before the buildings were finished. Mines were started with high hopes and produced good results for a while; but, because of the faults in the rocks, they were abandoned when the leads were lost.

The Morning Star Mine is located three miles south of Danville on the east side of the Kettle River. The Burlington Northern Railroad crosses the property. It consists of ten claims, nine of which are patented: Mandamin, Tycoon, Minnehaha, Morning Star, Copper Bullion, Old Virginia, Alabama, Alabama Fraction and Copper Lady. The mine produced gold, silver and copper and according to the records in "Geology of the Curlew Quadrangle, Ferry County, Wash." by the U.S. Geological Survey, the production from 1903 to 1943 was 4831 oz. of gold, 14,785 oz. of silver, 238,283 lbs. of copper and some pyrite, scheelite, chalcopryite, and kpyrrhotite. The mine was closed as a result of curtailment of gold production during World War II in 1943. The gold mined at that point would be valued at over two

million dollars at today's prices; the silver would be worth over \$1,150,000 at today's prices. The mine is now being tested for possible reopening by Joe Morse of Malo who owns the Morning Star.

The Lancaster Mine and Panama are located about three miles north-east of Curlew at the foot of Drummer Mountain, on the east side of the Kettle River. The mine produced galena from which production records released by Bill Helphrey were 1651 lbs. of copper, 4719 lbs. of lead and 395 oz. of silver, from 29 tons of hand-picked ore.

The Drummer Mine lies directly east of the Lancaster and at one time was also owned by the Lancasters.

The Bodie Mine story is in a later section of this chapter. However, the following is an interesting interview with Lee Banks by Mr. Don Henry in connection with the Bodie Mine:

OPERATION PROCEDURE OF THE BODIE MINE (Lee Banks to Don Henry)

"There was none of the modern machinery used in this mine to ease the workload on the miner. The ore was hand-mucked off mucking sheets and hand-trammed to the surface and on to the mill. There was an air compressor so they did have some air drills. After the gold was delivered to the mill, it went to a gyratory crusher, then through rolls and ball mill, then through an amalgamation process over a concentrating table, then that residue or middlings went into a cyanide bath. Each of the separating processes reclaimed some of the gold from the ore.

"The crusher, rolls and ball mills were used to pulverize the ore so the gold or other valuables would be free of the scoria and in pieces small enough that the processes could dissolve the gold. The crusher reduced the mine-run ore from large rock to gravel or smaller size, then the rolls and ball mill reduced the ore to flour that passed through fine screen (80 mesh). From the ball mill the ore was passed over an amalgamating table where the mercury or copper plates picked up the fine gold. Lee told of an old Dutchman, Henry Hansmeyer and his son, Billy, who worked at the mill and Henry was an expert at the amalgamation process. He knew why the gold was not being picked up and what to do about it. After the plates had picked up as much gold as they could, they were removed and scraped; then new mercury was applied and the plates were reapplied. The amalgam was retorted as the mercury vaporized from the gold and silver.

"The retort was made from the muffler of an old stationary engine. The condenser was made from black iron pipes around which water was circulated to dense the mercury. The end of the pipe was always kept under water while the retort was in use because mercury fumes are toxic. The retort was fired by a gasoline torch. After retorting the gold was melted in a homemade furnace and cast into brick which was then sent to the post office and on to the Mint.

"The pulp that passed over the concentrating table and was trapped, was sent to the smelter at Tacoma where it was processed. The pulp, after passing the amalgamating and concentrating table, was put into a cyanide tank where the gold and other minerals that bipassed or were still incased in rock were dissolved in sodium cyanide and then the solution passed over zinc shavings which reduced the salt ($\text{Au}_2(\text{Cn})_0$) to gold which also went into the gold bricks.

"One time they were draining a cyanide vat. There was the vat drain hose and a hose draining fresh water. A man came by and took a drink from one of the hoses. When asked which hose he drank from, he didn't know; so he was immediately given all the known things to make him throw up--i.e., mustard and milk, water to dilute the poison, etc. He got all right as he had no doubt drank out of the lucky hose; however, the cures nearly killed him." (End of Interview)

* * * *

Every district must have a "lost mine" and the northern part of Ferry County is no exception. It seems that a lost mine was located on Independent Mountain which is about ten miles east and slightly south of Danville. Ed Walter was prospecting in that area from a helicopter and was watching the mountain for sign of this mine. After a day of prospecting and looking they decided to call it quits. As they were leaving to go home, he looked back and there it was on the southern side of the mountain.

In conclusion, anyone looking for gold in Ferry County must remember the past and look at the vast amount of work the people did without getting a decent return for their labor.

* * * *

THE BODIE MINE By Lee Banks

Henry Dewitz discovered gold at Bodie in the 1890's. Henry sold that claim to his brother, Ben, for \$50.00. Ben took \$80,000 of ore off the surface. This was the richest pocket ever found. The ore was taken out by pack mules to Riverside, thence by boat to a smelter. The smelter must have been in Tacoma. This ore was taken out before the district was open to mining.

Ben Dewitz sold the claim to "Wrigley Brother's Chewing Gum Company." They developed the mine and built a mill which operated until 1917. It was idle until 1934 when Northern Gold Corporation was organized by A. H. Perkins and ran until the spring of 1939.



1902 Bodie Stamp Mill
in the making.

I started work at Bodie Mine in December, 1934. The mill was about ready for windows. The building had five levels following up the contour of the hill. It was a drafty place to work, to say the least. My first job was making rod out of $1\frac{1}{2}$ " pipe. George Westphal was my helper for a time, then we started installing machinery. The first set-up was a floatation cyanide system which only lasted a few days. We then moved the floatation cells and installed amalgamation plates and Wilfley tables. About 8% of the product off the Wilfley tables was run through the cyanide plant. There were two diesel engines and one electric generator for power and lights and a 100 h.p. boiler for heat only.

The mill crew consisted of a millwright, amalgamators and the ball mill crusher men. Bob Schertenlieb was the only millwright for the entire $4\frac{1}{2}$ years of operation. The mill ran three eight-hour shifts. The day shift had four men and the swing and graveyard shifts had three men each. Matt Casey, the bookkeeper and A. H. Perkins, Superintendent, spent some time in the mill nearly every day. I was one of the engineers. Lester Laurie was the tailing dam superintendent. About 30 men altogether worked for the Bodie Mine. Lee Boyer had the contract cutting wood for the boiler.

There was almost enough "booze" drank by the crew to furnish flux for smelting the gold. We put the bottles in a barrel, smashed them and used the broken glass for flux.

The gold was smelted into bricks and taken to the post office in Tonasket and shipped to the Denver Mint. I helped pour most of the gold bricks. We worked seven days a week, 8-hour days for \$90 a month. The latter part of 1936 I had worked up to \$5.50 a day.

Gertie and I were married in 1935. A dummy company was formed when the Northern Gold went into bankruptcy. A small mill was set in the old mill building. We milled about



First store building being erected at Bodie in 1903. Later used as cookhouse and bunkhouse. Mr. Carney on top and Jake Cast below.



1903 Bodie Mine Officers: L to R--Unknown, Ralph Carney, Loie S. Kurtz, Superintendent, Walter Bibbee, Charlie Fisher.

ten to fifteen tons a day. It wasn't successful and closed the summer of 1941. The officers of the dummy company were Arthur Perkins, Frank Johnson, Matt Casey and Lee Banks. Some ore was shipped during the next three years.

* * * *

Note: According to the "Inventory of Washington Minerals, Bulletin #37, the Bodie consisted of many original claims, i.e., Bodie, Bodie No. 1, West Cliff, Crystal Butte and Little George.



Bodie Mine -- 1938

* * * *



Matt and Alf Casey
July 4, 1937

HISTORY CLUB STORIES

By Lee Banks

At the mine tunnel on the edge of Beth Lake, a steam compressor was put to work and when the tunnel was 300' or 400' into the mountain, A. H. Perkins from the Bodie mine, went up with his horse and buggy to see the tunnel. He lit a candle and took his sample pick along. About half way he met the prospector, an Irishman, coming out. Perkins asked him where his lead was and he answered, "There is none but isn't it a beautiful tunnel?"

* * * *

Torres lived back on what was later the Baxter Place on Pontiac Ridge. They brought their cream down to the Fisher or Aavestrud place where McCurdy's now live. The Fisher brothers had been down to the Okanogan Valley and brought back a load of apples and made a batch of hard cider. They filled Torres' empty cream can with hard cider and the Torres started out for home. Jack Harvey told me when they passed his place they were pretty happy and moving pretty fast with their horse and buggy. Between where we live now, and the Koegan draw, the road took off up the hill, an old pioneer road. There was a little draw to cross and a very sharp corner where they ordinarily got out and lifted the back wheels of the buggy around, but this time they were too happy and failed to do anything. The buggy went over the bank and into the draw and the horses went home. There is still part of the buggy there in the draw. I don't know how the Torres got home but they survived.

* * * *

THE MAGNETIC MINE

The Magnetic Mine is on the northeast slope of Buckhorn Mountain on Nicholson Creek. It operated three years: 1938 through 1941. Archie Wilson ran it in the summer time and Jack Citkovich in the fall months.

Around 12,000 to 15,000 tons of magnesite were shipped to the plant at Chewelah and the balance was sent by Great Northern Railway to Tacoma to be used as ballast on the Liberty ships. John Champa hauled the ore by truck to the railroad siding at Curlew.

* * * *

THE MAGNETIC MINE



L to R: Dee Hutchinson, Sandy O'Neil, Tom Kroupa, Jess Hutchinson, Unknown, Sam Lowe, M. Turner, Jonas Champa, Jack Miller



Sam Lowe, Foreman



Cook House



Two Bunk Houses



Lancaster Mine north of Curlew
on the river near the railroad



Leaving the
Belcher Mine.
Fred Murphy in
center.



That Boston & New York Mining Co. Carbon Waste, has been awarded this



for Exhibited Co. Gold, Lead, copper, silver.

Mr. Testimony, We will the President and Secretary have been to set their hands and affixed the Corporate Seal at Seattle, Washington this 25th day of Oct. 1909.

J. E. Chubb, President

Secretary

Witnessed and attested

J. E. Chubb, President

Witnessed and attested



THE GOLD AXE MINE

The Gold Axe Mine is on the east slope of Buckhorn Mountain, at the head of Marias Creek. It shipped out several carloads of gold ore in the 1930's. The owners at that time were John Gaffert and John Berquist. The old mine bunkhouse, etc., have been repaired and are used as headquarters for hunting comforts by the present owners.

* * * *

Going through old issues of the Republic News Miner, we found these interesting items concerning the mining in our area:

1908: The Independent Mine at Horseshoe Bend across from Grumbach's is doing o.k., according to owner B. M. Miller. Mr. Miller runs a hair-dressing salon in Spokane and uses the earnings to grubstake the men working his claim.

June 1, 1908: The Faithful Surprise Mine tunnel is in operation with two shifts. Bert Campbell is foreman. Also, full crews are employed in the Washington and Lone Star Mines.

January 19, 1911: Robert R. Kinnear was found by Steve Debellis two miles south of Danville, in snow, fourteen inches from the railroad track. He had evidently been struck by the Oroville passenger train. He worked on the mineral claim for B. M. Miller of Spokane and in order to dispose of the muck, it was necessary to push his wheelbarrow across the railroad track to empty it. He was from Boston and an old time miner of Rossland, B. C.

April 21, 1911: The Lone Star Tramway was finished. A 75 h.p. electric motor controlled the tram and a 100 h.p. motor controlled the compressor. The tramway is 5½ miles long and cost \$130,000. It was built by Riblet of Spokane.

1921: Nicholas Proff owns the Old Nick Mine.

* * * *

Henry Lembcke has a deed to the Monument Mine which is four miles east of Danville, and one mile south of Canada.

* * * *



Old Wauconda
Stamp Mill
1897



Old Toroda about 1898. Loie S. Kurtz, Sr., on horse with blaze.



Old Toroda, 1898



Old Wauconda Mine, 1897

GOLD DIKE MINE

(By Tom Johnson, Melvin & Dave Herdrick)

This mine is located on the Pearl and Homestake Groups of unpatented mining claims on Shasket Creek in the Curlew Mining District. The Homestake was first located in 1896 by a Mr. Brown and the Pearl in 1897 by Messrs. Eggar and Drake. Among former holders were Henry M. Duncan, Barby, Bailey & Boyd, Chaplan & Otis and G. S. Trombley. Holders from the late 1930's included at various times and in different partnerships: Garret Walsh, Roy Powers, Clarke Biram and Charles Rogers.

The Gold Dike Mine and the Comstock are located upon adjacent claim groups on LeFleur Mountain and a colorful history surrounding the mining and ownership of the Butte and Comstock claims was described by Hodges in "Mining the Pacific Northwest" 1897. The claims were first located in 1896 in a race for LeFleur from Marcus by rival claimants, which yielded contested locations. Compromise by the claimants after court decisions yielded the Comstock Mining and Milling Company.

Copper ore with silver and gold was mined from the Comstock, while the adjacent Gold Dike has much less copper as 'great masses of peacock copper or bornite forty to fifty feet wide' have been partially mined. Development work and prospecting of the Gold Dike was active during the same period, however no ore was known to be shipped from the mine.

During the 1960's the properties, now known as Gold Dike, were explored by Bear Creek Mining Company and Silver Standard during different periods and sold to Mel and Dave Herdrick in the early 1970's by Charles Rogers. The Herdrick Brothers and their families formed the Vulcan Mountain, Inc., Company and also leased or purchased claims from the Herdricks, Morse Bros., and Sundance Mining and Development, which included the Comstock properties, for a home base and plant site.

A brief history of the Comstock would include the names of the claims: Butte, Comstock, Allis, Copper Queen and a fractional claim for each of these by the same name. These were patented in 1899 by Northport Mining and Smelting Company. Evan Oscarson and his two brothers owned the Comstock in the early 1940's and when the war production board shut down their gold production on the Morning Star (consolidation of the Lucille Drefus, Dunfy and Minnehaha) Oscarsons and crew moved across the river to explore and develop copper reserves on the Comstock. This property was sold to Morse Bros., in 1974 along with the Morning Star. Early employees of the Morning Star Mining Company included Victor Nelson and George Lembcke. After Morse Bros., took over the ownership Cecil Cooper and Tom Johnson worked with that exploration at different times.

The Vulcan Mountain, Inc., started testing, drilling and evaluating their properties in 1979 which lead to the production of about 2000 tons per year in 1980-1982. In 1983 production was increased to 100,000 tons from the Gold Dike.

In 1983 Mel and Dave Herdrick contracted N. A. Degerstrom Company of Spokane to mine and crush 100,000 tons of ore and pile it on a leach pad for a heap leaching process. This is a relatively new process for recovering low grade gold and silver ores by sprinkling the rock with a weak cyanide solution, then passing the solution through columns filled with carbon to extract the gold and silver. These carbons can then be cleaned periodically. Current plans are to continue surface mining operations each summer until 'glory-holed' out and thence forced underground.

Other important mining properties in the district include the Lone Star owned by Web Hallauer of Oroville and the Morning Star still owned by Morse Brothers. Gold, copper and silver were mined from all of these mines in this district at various times.

* * *

A History Club Story by Bill Helphrey

John Nord and Gus Erickson had a mining drift up on Vulcan Mountain. Periodically they dug it a little deeper into the hillside. While working there they stayed with the Fred Andersons and helped on the ranch. (Now the Billy McNitt home.)

As a boy I remember John Nord having a cabin up the Long Alec Creek Canyon near the dam from which the Great Northern and the village of Curlew got their water. John had a 50- gallon wooden barrel, with a wooden top, sitting along side his door. In those days whitefish were not considered a game fish and there was no limit on the numbers that could be caught. We kids used to catch all we could and take the surplus up to John. He would put down a layer of salt, then a layer of fish, etc. in his wooden barrel and use the fish as needed. I doubt, however, that we ever got his barrel full.

* * *

From old issues of the Republic News Miner:

1901-1902 The Grand Forks Smelter posted a bond for a short time for \$150,000 to build the railroad from Republic to Keller but moved their smelter to Alaska before the railroad was built.

1907: H. F. Mordhorst of Danville is shipping a car a day from the North Star and Washington Lodes.

1907: March 9, Wanted 'tenders for hauling ore from Lone Star and Washington Mines to the nearest point on Kettle Valley Railway' By British Columbia Copper Company.

1921, January: Mrs. A. C. Adams owns the Santa Fe Mine which adjoins the Lone Star Mine in the Danville District.

THE RESTAURANTS OF CURLEW
By Catherine Smith

The first hotel in Curlew was built in the early 1900's, known as the Hawthorne House. This was owned and operated by Mr. and Mrs. Chas Lewis (Mrs. Bertha Lewis was the first white woman in Curlew). They served fine meals in a clean, comfortable place. My parents stayed overnight there in 1904. They had an evening meal and stayed in the hotel overnight and had breakfast. They were very pleased. The meals were served on white linen table cloths.

Mr. Lewis had a saloon, but there were also several others, as the railroad was being built. There may have been other places to eat, too. Mrs. Lewis was a kind woman who had children and was a good and helpful neighbor to everyone. Mr. Lewis died in the 1930's and was buried in Spokane. Mrs. Lewis remained in Curlew until her death in the 1950's. They are buried side by side in Spokane.

In 1903 the Ansonge Hotel Cafe and Bar was built. This is fully covered in our first history book.

Also in 1903 Mr. and Mrs. Henry Moller built the Riverside Hotel Cafe and Bar and ran it until 1918 or 1919. He also homesteaded 160 acres on Lundemo Meadow Road where he built a nice family home.

Their neighbors, Mr. and Mrs. Bjork, died in 1916, within a short time of each other, leaving two small children, Harry (age 6) and Dorothy (age 8). The Mollers took the children and gave them a good home. When they sold the hotel, they moved to the ranch where they had a comfortable and happy life until the children were adults. Harry was always very thoughtful for their good care as I am sure Dorothy was.

Mollers sold the hotel in 1918 or 1919 to Mr. and Mrs. Frank Coil. Mrs. Coil was a wonderful cook and ran a very satisfactory place. They in turn traded the hotel to the Parker Brothers for a ranch on Lundemo Meadow Road in 1921.

Parkers never ran the hotel so Coils' son-in-law, Elver Rumsey and his wife Lela, took over operating it, and continued the fine meals. Lela was, and still is, a delicious cook and made fresh pies every day. Their happy family included two adorable children, Debbie and Margie. Lela was a loving mother and wife and a kind and helpful friend. Elver was a fine man, a good neighbor, and full of fun. I worked for the Rumsey's, which was a joy. We were a happy family, and they remain a loving, important part of my life.

In 1923 they turned operation of the hotel over to Orville and Marie McCullough. McCullough's hired a cook, Evan Brown's grandmother, "Ma Brown." She was a fine cook and pleasant to work with. We were roommates and friends. It was an interesting time. They had the same customers as Rumsey's had had and Mr. McCullough worked with them. They went to Spokane three or four times a week and when here, they made a lot of use of the

telephone--one of the two in Curlew. One was in the Ansonge and the other was in Helphrey's store.

Rumseys also had the Curlew Central and the same good business. Curlew was a busy place in those days, having three cafes and all three had a good business. It was a very interesting time. Mac was easy to work for, never a dull moment, and he was very kind. I worked for them only a few months as I was married in November to Walford Olson. I do not know who took over when McCulloughs left and I cannot seem to find out.

At the same time Rumseys had the hotel, there was a cafe in the building across the street from the Ansonge, operated by Bob and Lilly Pace. They also ran a good place and were fun-loving people. They were great dancers.

The era was bootlegging and there was a lot of cafe trade. The bootleggers were honest and did no drinking on the job.

About 1927, Rumseys ran the same cafe with Lela as cook but they also hired Hazel Brown to help cook. At the end of their stay another son, Dale, was born. This was May, 1928. They moved to Omak and the cafe was closed.

Mrs. Coil operated a cafe in the Lewis building late in 1923 and Lela helped her, too. In 1924 they sold to Mrs. Erickson from Malo. Later the Riverside was taken over by Jack and Kay Malther who ran a very different place. The food was never good and lots of time had to be returned to the kitchen where she would grab it and scrape it back onto the stove. I can remember one long-suffering customer remarked that some day this will have a flavor of its own. I do not think they stayed long.

Mrs. Lou Stanton's grandmother was next. She was a good cook and served fine meals and was there for several years.

In 1936 Mr. and Mrs. William White, who had a ranch on Vulcan Mountain, bought the hotel from the Parker Brothers, who had been renting it out. Mrs. White was a fine cook and she had a sunny disposition. I worked for her from 1939 to 1943 and never saw her angry, although there were lots of occasions when it would have been warranted. Mr. White was County Commissioner and also kept the ranch for a while so she was responsible for the whole hotel operation and it did very well. She had a cook during hunting seasons on the afternoon shift, Mrs. Luther Brown (Effie), Evan's mother. Mrs. White served a lot of lunches at noon to school children, usually from the third to sixth grades, around twenty per day. A bowl of soup, a sandwich, a glass of milk and dessert, all with variety and very good, cost 15¢ per meal. She really did it because she enjoyed the children.

After Mr. White sold the ranch he bought the Great Northern Depot which stood on the east side of the railroad track. It was a fairly large building and he hired it moved. They had trouble getting it around the corner of the Ansonge Hotel so the street was closed for a while. He had to hire a crew to move some huge boulders from the east side of the block. The depot was moved behind the hotel and made into rooms to rent, which they used for construction crews.

Mr. White died in 1943 and Mrs. White sold the hotel to Hugh Neideffer, who did not operate it. Mrs. White moved to Spokane to be near her son and family, Dr. Harold White, a popular dentist.

During the next few years, Mrs. Jennie Marquam served fine meals in her home. She was Goldie Lembcke's mother. In 1944 Hugh Neideffer sold the building to Mr. and Mrs. Tom Miller who used it for a home until they bought the one on the east side of town where Beatrice Miller still lives. The hotel was then sold to Tony Prest who operated the restaurant again. He sold it in 1937 or 1938 to Shirley Burnside whom we all know and miss. He remodeled it and changed the name to Burnside's Cafe. Shirley married Jenny Nicholas Hill, widow of Howard Hill, and they ran the cafe until her death in 1967. In March 1973, Shirley was drowned in the Kettle River behind the cafe while trying to rescue some logs out of the river.

Since that time it has changed owners three times and has been remodeled twice and is still open. The name has been changed back to the Riverside.

Please excuse omissions and mistakes as I did not live here all of the time and research did not find any other information.

* * * *

HISTORY CLUB STORY By LaRue Lembcke

In 1944 Mattie and Clark Biram were living in the building now housed by the Riverside Cafe. Clark and Cy Bittner got drunk and had a fight out in the street. Aunt Mattie used a broom on them to break up the fight. An aunt visiting the Howells and Birams said, "My goodness! Just like a western movie--board sidewalks, fights, etc.!"

* * * *

TIE HACKING

Tie hacking was a major industry in this area from 1905 to 1935, or when sawmills began to cut them instead of men doing the hacking by hand with their broad axes.

In 1910 to 1918 ties were 80¢ to \$1.00 each during depression years and after World War I prices dropped to 32¢ for a 6 x 8' tie, 35¢ for a 7 x 8' tie, and 37¢ for a 7 x 9' tie, delivered to the railroad.

A good tie hacker could hack 40 to 50 ties a day. Skidding was done with horses and the ties were dogged together with chains and on steep hillsides, they were rough-locked. Logs and ties were loaded in many places



along the railroad. Many tie chutes were made out of logs that formed a trough and the ties would slide down these chutes to a landing. In the extra steep slopes, traps were put in to keep the ties from being airborne. Some of these chutes were one-half mile long. Many hackers packed their ties out on their backs to loading places and to skid trails.

Tie-loading areas were Cedar Creek, Toroda, Danville, Curlew, Paxon (this is the area where Champa's big hay barn is located just south of Kroupas and Lockes), and any other place that a tie hacker could deliver the ties to the railroad. A special tie train would come and pick them up. A description of tie hacking is in the story of Cedar Creek, Chapter I.

The picture at left shows Bert Edwards loading ties at the Malo siding, 1939-1940. These were all sawed ties by this time. Note the shoulder saddle the tie loader always used.

* * * *

SAWMILLS

NELSON LUMBER COMPANY

Our "Reflections of the Kettle River Region" included a story about the Nelson Lumber Company and mill operation but told little about the Nelson family behind the success of this company.

Albin Nelson came to Washington from Minnesota in 1925 and started work in a lumber camp near Colville for his aunt and uncle, Mr. and Mrs. Sidney Bardwell. Mrs. Bardwell was camp cook, and mother of Mrs. John Citkovich and Edmond Bardwell, both of Colville. Albin has been in the woods and saw-mill business ever since. For several years he and his cousin, Edmond Bardwell, worked together and he also worked for a time with Frank Johnson on Day Creek. He and Edmond established a sawmill on Little Goosmus Creek in 1928 and in 1935, Albin took over the entire business and has been on

Little Goosmus Creek ever since with his wife, Claudia (Brinkman). They have three children: Dale, an engineer in Alaska; Lois (Mrs. Allen Bremner of Ephrata) and Gary, who is a partner in Nelson Lumber Company.

The competition with large companies and Forest Service restrictions have made it impossible for small mills to get sales from state and federal lands, so the Nelsons are now sawing only for special orders of private timber. Albin and Claudia are semi-retired and Gary has increased his cattle herd and gone into the ranching business.

The Nelson Lumber Company has always been a family-owned and operated business and their logging operations always left the small trees intact, cleaned up the brush carefully, and left their logged-off areas neat and still very productive. In 1976 they were honored by the "Farm Magazine" edition of the Statesman-Examiner for their efficient operation.



Log
Deck
at
Nelson
Mill



Nelson Mill - 1940



Claudia and Albin at Nelson Mill; Gary in front of slab chute - 1984



Nelson's Steam Engine.
This was made in 1816
and was used for pulling
a long line of plows in
the farming area of
Alberta, Canada. It
was brought down to
build the road between
Laurier and Grand Forks
and was later bought by
Gene Price and used in
his sawmill until it
was purchased by Nelson
and Bardwell.

* * * *

BROWN LUMBER COMPANY

The Brown Lumber Company has been on Toroda Creek since 1937. It was at the mouth of Beaver Canyon in early days, and has been at its present site for many years. It is a three generation sawmill. Luther Brown was succeeded by his son, Evan, and now Evan's son, Steve, is in charge. Luther's brother, Ellis, was a part of their mill for many years, and Chet Anderson was employed there for many years until his retirement. "Reflections" has more on Browns.

* * * *



Brown Sawmill



Hooker Mill - later owned by C. F. Rose



Hooker mill crew and log pile on Alec Creek



Hooker mill bunk & cookhouse

* * * *

POPE AND TALBOT

The Pope and Talbot, Inc., of Portland, Oregon purchased a large volume of timber from British Columbia, and mills it in the Grand Forks Sawmill as well as the Midway Mill.



Pope and Talbot yard by railhead at Curlew

Since 1981 they have been shipping from 70 to 80 MBM a year of the finished lumber from the Great Northern siding at Curlew, the lumber having been hauled from Canada by truck to Curlew. They also ship several loads of chips per week.

The lumber is destined to Texas, Oklahoma, and Portland, and the chips to Longview for further processing. None of the Pope and Talbot products from this area go overseas. They employ from 7 to 9 employees at the loading station at Curlew, with Bill Beedle as foreman.

THE FRANK O. JOHNSON STORY
by Dorothy Johnson

Frank was born in Ljuder, Sweden, and at an early age came to Minnesota with his parents. Later, after he and his first wife separated, he headed West. His daughter, Florence, and son, Edward, stayed in Minnesota. Edward later came West and worked with Frank for a time. Frank worked at several different places hacking ties and so forth, and in 1905 he arrived at Curlew, Washington. About this time the railroad was being built from Ferry to Midway, and he was hired to work on it. He worked with pick and shovel and also with a team of horses. One day when Frank was doing some shoveling, the boss came along and told him he was working too slow, and said, "Here, give me that shovel and let me show you how." After the boss had worked a few minutes he started to hand the shovel back to Frank. Frank said, "Oh no, you're doing fine," and he walked off the job. The boss soon realized his error and looked Frank up and coaxed him to go back to work.

In 1911 Frank went to Beaverdell, British Columbia, and hacked or hewed ties. He became well known there for his ability and skill in hacking ties. On one occasion Frank's boss was talking to some of the men in town, telling them Frank could hack over 75 ties a day. One man who was listening said, "There is not a man alivin' that can do that." Frank's boss bet him Frank could. By noon Frank had 60 ties, and he went on to hack 120 that day with a broadaxe. During this period of time Frank hacked 75 ties a day and cooked for 7 men, making and baking all of the bread which was very good. Later, after he and Leona were married (she had previously tasted some of his good bread) she asked him to bake a batch of bread. His reply to her was, "Oh no, I taught you all I know about it, and now I know nothing."

During the time he was up at Beaverdell, he met Leona Northrop, who was helping to cook in the camp. Leona was born in Michigan, and at an early age came West with her folks, settling in the Toroda Creek area. Frank would hack 75 ties, quit at 3 p.m., come off the hill at a dead run, come in and clean up and change clothes, run 5 miles to town for the mail, and be back by supper. In 1914, after going together for 5 years, Frank and Leona were married in Oroville. They drove there by horse and buggy. They settled on Toroda Creek in the Nicholson Creek area. Frank hacked ties and farmed some. These were lean years and money was hard to come by. One day not too long before their first child, Lydia, was born a stranger came walking in. He was broke and wanted to work at any job they might have for him. Leona asked him to stay for supper. They gave him a place to stay for the night and breakfast the next morning, and when he left the next morning Frank pulled the last \$5.00 he and Leona had from his pocket and handed it to the man. After he left Leona said, "Frank, what are we going to do now?" Frank said, "Don't worry, we'll manage. We have credit and that poor fellow has nothing." Frank soon sold some ties, and all was right.

Frank built a portable mill, and at the time his last child, Jack, was born in September 1923, he was running it on Day Creek. During these early years many moves were made. As dearly as Frank enjoyed building and setting up mills, there was one aspect of the milling business that was very undesirable to him. That was breaking camp, moving, and setting up a new camp. The moving of mill equipment was fine, but the household moving was something

else again. On one particular move Leona, Albert, Lydia, and Jack had finally gotten everything packed and loaded in an old truck, and were ready to go when Leona couldn't locate Frank. They started out anyway with Jack driving the loaded truck. About a mile down the road they saw Frank's rig parked along the edge of the road with Frank in it fast asleep.

In the early 1920's Frank, Edmund Bardwell, and some other men helped build the mill at Christina Lake, B.C. Edmund, Frank, and crew ran it for a time. Albin Nelson was also there a short period of time. Frank moved a number of times after this. He built and ran a mill at Thirty Mile down the San Poil River, built and ran one in Medford, Oregon, and in about 1939 he and his sons Albert and Jack purchased the old Julius Mill on Pontiac Ridge.



They operated it until 1941. In 1941 the mill was dismantled and moved to the mouth of Beaver Canyon where Frank and the boys had purchased land from Luther and Effie Brown. They established a larger mill here, adding a steam nigger and other equipment. They employed 16 men in this mill and also in the logging portion of it. During winter they would deck logs along the edge of the pond for spring breakup. One winter they had right at 1 million board feet decked. When they were ready to start sawing, men and equipment would have to break these decks loose. Jack, Frank's youngest son, was helping do this on one deck when the logs broke loose. Jack didn't hear them coming, and they knocked him into the pond. Luckily they did not all come down. He was pinned under a log and would have drowned except for quick action on the part of his brother, Albert, and the men working with him who were able to quickly remove the logs and help him out of there.

Jack was sawing in this mill. They averaged 25 to 30 thousand board feet per shift. Lumber and ties were hauled to Curlew and different places. They loaded many carloads of ties and lumber by hand. They received approximately \$35 per thousand feet for this. In 1947 this mill was lost in a fire and Albert then took over Jack's interest in what was salvageable and purchased additional equipment and rebuilt the mill. They hired about 15 men for mill and woods operations during the time they were in production.



The Beaver Canyon Mill about 1944: Frank Johnson pictured.

Dorothy kept the payroll for this operation. Leona, her daughter Lydia, Gladys Lembcke, and later Elsie Goodman ran the cookhouse for employees. Dorothy helped wherever she could also. Leona was a good wholesome cook, and she was especially good at baking delicious pies and pastry of all kinds. Anyone stopping by was always welcomed by Frank and Leona and family and invited to stop in and eat if it was close to mealtime.



One deck of logs at Beaver Canyon (approximately one million board feet) in 1944.

During the time they were logging from Pontiac Ridge, there were several fellows herding cattle at different times, and on numerous occasions Frank or the boys would have them turn their horses out for the day, throw their saddles in the trucks, and ride down to Beaver Canyon camp and have supper. They would spend the night in the bunkhouse, and after eating in the morning they'd catch a ride back up to where they had left their horses. One herder, Jim McGowan, and Frank especially enjoyed joking back and forth, and on one occasion Jim said to Frank, "Frank, if you were to suddenly pass away, all

they would need to do is wave a pine knot in front of your nose and you'd come right back to life." Frank then said, "And Jim, if this were to suddenly happen to you, all they would need to do is wave a piece of horse manure in front of your nose and you would raise right up and jump in the saddle and be off."



Beaver Canyon mill site, 1944 - left to right - Frank, Jack, Orville Smith, Guy Robinson, Cleo Robinson, Cal Sites and son Bob, Albert, and Lou Bickel.



Beaver Canyon camp site, 1945



Frank Johnson - taken after a flood at Beaver Canyon camp in the 1940's.



Logging/lumber trucks, Pontiac Ridge mill, 1930's.

In 1955 Frank, Albert, and Jack decided to move to Canada and set up a mill at Park Siding, B.C., 5 miles north of Fruitvale. They dismantled Albert and Frank's mill and moved most of it, plus some rough lumber from Jack's mill on Pontiac Ridge. Albert, with some help from Frank, Jack, and others, soon had the mill built and running at full capacity, which was about 35,000 board feet per shift. They sawed rough lumber for so much per thousand for William F. Pidge, and shipped it by rail to Hill Lumber Co. at Curlew.

Dorothy kept the payroll and books, and tallied lumber before it was loaded aboard the cars. Frank filed the saws in this mill and did numerous other jobs. He was 80 years old at this time. In 1960 they sold the mill and moved back to the States. Frank then moved to Curlew and was night watchman for Pidge and Howard Hill until that mill burned. In 1963 Frank and Leona moved to Montana to be near their daughter, Lydia, and family, who lived between Lakeside and Kalispell. In the fall of 1965 Frank passed away at the age of 86, and was buried in the Omak cemetery beside his son, Albert, who was killed in a logging accident in the summer of 1962. His son Edward and nephew Bill were previously killed in a truck-train accident.

Leona and Lydia and family later moved back and settled in Omak, and Leona lived with them until Lydia passed away in 1971. Leona

then moved to Colville, and at present is living with Lydia Hardy. On December 5, 1983, she was 90 years old.

Frank's daughter, Florence, passed away during the summer of 1983 in Minnesota. His youngest son, Jack, is presently living at Curlew and working in the logging and trucking industry with his son Steve.



Johnson sawmill, Park Siding
B.C., 1957



Johnson Lumber railroad cars
enroute to Pidge's Mill at
Curlew, 1957



Left to right, front row - Frank,
Leona; back row - Albert, Lydia,
Jack Johnson



One of Frank Johnson's logging
teams.



Above: Lembcke Mill on Deer Creek. Below: Karamin Mill.



LEMBCKE LUMBER AND TIE COMPANY ON LONG ALEC CREEK



Robert Lembcke by truck; John and Richard Lembcke and Melvin Treskey on logs.



Boiler & Fly Wheel at Lembcke Mill on Highway 21 No., later burned.



Left: Richard Lembcke's 1944 Reo Truck.

Below: Before trucks.



BULLETIN Great Northern Railway NEW SERVICE

Compartment Observation Car between
ST. PAUL AND SEATTLE

The first car, from No. 1 - Westbound will leave St. Paul
March 20 Eastbound - From No. 2 -
leaving Seattle March 24

Home Seeker Rates Resumed

Commencing March 1st and closing April 30th second class
Colonist fares will be offered from all
points East to the West

TIME REPUBLIC TABLE

Leave 8:05 a.m.

Arrive 7:05 p.m.

REPUBLIC-CURLEW LOCAL

Leave 2:00 p.m.

Arrive 11 a.m.

W. E. McDANIEL, Local Agent

Great Northern Railway schedule
as advertised in the Republic
News Miner in 1907.



1982 Great Northern Railway wreck
which dumped lumber cars in Kettle
River, due to washed out tracks:
Shirley Taylor, Arzelle Leighton,
Audie, Soupy, and Toby.



1920 Road building crew from Curlew
to Orient (Deer Creek-Boulder Creek)
Far right: Earl Woods and John Palmer



Carl Lindsey's four-sided saw,
which was patented by Al Brewer
in about 1920. All four sides
had different style teeth.



1901 - "Hot Air" Engine of Kettle Valley Railroad near Ferguson.



1901 - Building "Hot Air" near Karamin.



1902 - Great Northern Railway, Curlew Lake.



1902 - Building Great Northern tracks near Curlew Lake.

BOOT LEGGING

SHADES OF THE DAYS OF PROHIBITION



A pile of contraband Canadian liquor seized by the U. S. Customs Patrol. This is alongside of the old warehouse near the Kettle River in Curlew. Note how each case is sewn into burlap bags for their back trail trip. Here it is being watched over by a "Guard"?

This was hauled by Mac McCulloch, a cattleman and horseman of the area. He always had a pack train available and in operation. He was hauling the above liquor from Canada up Independent Trail at Gilpen and coming out on Marble Mountain and Deer Creek summit. This particular time it was seized by the U. S. Custom's Patrol officials, and so was Mac McCulloch. For this venture he was sent to McNeil Island. He said he would have gone crazy there except they gave him a team of horses and let him haul manure.

The contraband liquor was dumped into the Kettle River.

RUM RUNNING IN NORTHERN FERRY COUNTY

1924 - 1928

By Harold (Ole) J. Johnson

I was stationed in Bellingham, Washington, when I got orders that I was being transferred to Ferry, Washington. As I did not have a car, I had to go by railroad. It took four days. The train schedule called for a lay-over at night in Seattle, Wenatchee and Oroville. I arrived in Ferry on November 4, 1924. There were six inches of snow on the ground and it was very cold.

There was no place to live in Ferry, so I had to go over to Midway on the Canadian side of the border. There were two hotels. Only one served meals and they charged \$2.50 a day for room and board. This was more than I thought I could afford so I looked around and found a lady who was running a boarding house charging \$7.50 a week for board. I got a room at the other hotel for \$10.00 a month. There was no heat in my room. When the weather dropped to 45 degrees below zero and I mentioned to the proprietor that my room was kind of cold, he asked me what I expected for \$10.00 a month. He gave me another blanket every time I mentioned the weather. By spring I had eight Hudson Bay blankets on my bed and one over the headboard to keep the wind and snow off.



House of Harold Johnson when he first became Custom's Officer. This was in old town of Ferry, but is gone now.

The Customs Port of Ferry, as it was set up to handle traffic, was a nightmare for the personnel. The railroad ran on one side of the river and the main highway on the other side. To clear with the U.S. Customs a person had to cross the border into Midway as the Canadian Custom was in town, then cross the river and go down to the United States Office. When cleared there he then had to come back thru Midway and cross the river to return to the U. S. Thus, if a person was inclined to smuggle anything, as prohibition was in effect at that time, it was quite easy to pick up liquor.



Harold Johnson and his 1925 Star model car.

I worked some in the office, but my main duty was patrolling. The officer in charge, M. Romstead, and I were to work together with him furnishing the car. Mr. Romstead was a prince to work with, but I worked a lot alone and on foot. Finally in 1926 I bought a 1925 Star touring car.

One evening while at the Custom House we saw the lights of a car running the line (not reporting to us). Romstead and I, in his car, started after it. We finally caught up with it but couldn't pass or stop it so we decided the only way was to shoot a rear tire. Not being able to get our windshield open, I had to hang out of my side window. As I was doing this, someone in the car ahead knocked out the window of their back curtain and started to shoot. One shot came through our windshield and I almost jumped out of the car as it hit me in the seat of my pants. I put my hand there to feel how much damage. It was nothing serious but it hurt and was a little bloody. After it was all over, I had to pick about six pieces of glass and lead out, all about the size of match heads. It was a slow job with a dull needle and a small mirror. It was a long time before people stopped inquiring about my wound.

Back to the main story. When our car came to a halt we found the radiator with several large holes in it. Also, when we lifted the hood of the gas tank, being on the dashboard, it had two holes in it with the gas running out. As luck would have it we were both chewing gum so each plugged a hole. However the radiator was dry, so that was that. We found a spent bullet lying on the floor just in front of the driver. If it hadn't spent itself it would have hit the driver in the stomach, and if I had been sitting upright in the seat, I would have received the full blast of lead and glass from the shot through the windshield in my chest.

One day while in Midway, I picked up the information that a local smuggler had ordered two cases of liquor which he planned to bring across

the border that night. I figured he would pack it down the main road just above the river across from my shack. I could get over the river on a swinging foot bridge. Just about dark I left and headed for the bridge. By the time I got there it was quite dark and I had trouble finding the bridge through the brush but finally managed to do so. I didn't want to use a flashlight. I finally got located where I gambled he would come and stayed there all night, but no one showed up.

Several days later the party I was waiting for came into the office. He said, "Ole I thought you knew this country better than you do." I said, "How come." He said, "I followed you down to the bridge the other night and had to wait until you found it." After I had crossed and went up the road, he crossed and went down the road with his liquor. There was never any animosity between any known runners and myself. When we came in contact with them, if they were clean, we visited as if nothing had ever happened.

One time I had a runner scout that I called my shadow. He seemed to be able to smell me a mile off, and after finding me he would sit and talk. As long as I was on the road they wouldn't move anything so he had as much time as I had. If I ever had a flat tire or was stalled and he came along, he would always stop and insist on helping me. I told him several times I might lose my temper and shoot him, but he said he would take the chance.

Occasionally there were some who carried a chip on their shoulder. If they wanted to play rough I accommodated them to the best of my ability. When I came to Ferry I was 22 years old and weighed about 140 pounds. I didn't look my age. In Bellingham I had trouble buying snuff as I didn't look old enough. So, when some of them tried to be tough when I flagged them down, they would speed up and try to run me down as I jumped for the ditch. It wasn't long before I had to make up my mind that if I wanted to stay on the job, I would have to change my image. I bought a 30-30 carbine to back up my pistol and the first car that tried to run me down I threw my rifle to my shoulder and shot. I had kept it out of sight until the last moment and I aimed it to just miss the car on the driver's side. He slammed on his brakes. I walked up to the car and asked him if he thought I had really tried to hit him. I also told him that if he ever tried to run me down again he would find out if I could hit his car and to be sure and pass the word along. With this, and the previous shoot-out, my jumping into the ditch days seemed to fade into the distance.

In addition to the Custom's Patrol, the Immigration Service had their patrol stationed along the border. During the summer of 1925, E. Lannigan and myself rented a shack at the mouth of Toroda Creek and Kettle River. He drove a Model T Ford touring car. It was a good thing that I had 3½ years experience as a mechanic in a Model T garage before I entered the Customs service. Between the car and our work, we had quite a summer.

Later, when I had my own car, I flagged down an old Ford T coming up Toroda Creek. Instead of stopping, it turned into an old road to an aban-

doned farm. I took off after it in my car. It went around an old barn and I thought I had him cornered but around we went out onto the main road again. I couldn't get by him so tried to bump him off the road on a turn, but he got back on the road still ahead. Since that hadn't worked, I tried to shoot a tire off. I got one before my gun jammed. I was having trouble keeping the windshield open. Every bump I hit it would come down. I finally got hold of my rifle and after several shots I got his other tire. He had me puzzled. Bumping along on two flat tires and not willing to jump and run!

I figured he must have help up the road somewhere. I could see the battery of his car and tried to hit it and put his lights out, but all I could hit was his muffler which exploded in a cloud of soot. I came around a corner just as he was getting out of his car. I called for him to stop or I would wing him. He stopped, but just as I came up to him he grabbed the barrel of my rifle. I hit his hand as hard as I could with my heavy flashlight and he let go in a hurry. He was a big man and I didn't want him to get his mitts on me. I tossed him the handcuffs and told him to put them on. He put one on and all of a sudden he said, "Hell, I don't want them on" and put his hands in his pants pockets and just stood there.

His car was mostly loaded with beer. How to get him and his load back to the Custom House! I couldn't drive his car with the flats and bent rims. I finally gave him the choice of putting on the cuffs, loading the liquor in my car or me putting him out of commission with my rifle. He decided to transfer the liquor, but very slowly! I kept jabbing him in the ribs with my rifle to speed him up as I was still expecting him to have help coming. His ribs must have been sore by the time he finished loading my car. I ordered him to drive, and as I had the car keys in my pocket, I told him to get in the car and as he did so I was able to slip the other cuff around the steering column. Boy, what a relief! I had him pinned down at last. I couldn't leave his car blocking the road so with him cuffed to my car, I managed to get his off to the side. We finally got started with him driving. He drove very slowly, saying he wasn't in a hurry. I called his attention to the fact that I had the hammer of the rifle held down with my thumb and if he started any funny business it was sure to slip and let the hammer go. We finally arrived at a friend's place and I borrowed a hand gun, thus, it was easier than using the rifle. We got the liquor to the Custom House and took the runner to the jail in Republic.

His trial was in the Federal Court in Spokane. The court appointed a young attorney to defend him. This attorney later became well known in Spokane. On the stand the runner stated he was driving down the road when he noticed some flames and smoke off to the side of the road. He stopped to put the fire out and in so doing uncovered this beer and liquor. He picked it up and was looking for its owner when I happened on the scene. During the intermission we kidded the attorney about his defense. He stated that was the runner's story and couldn't get him to change it. The jury was out just a few minutes and brought back a verdict of guilty. On several occasions we brought up this defense when we met that attorney. He didn't seem to think it was a funny as we did.



1925. Picture taken at Beaver Canyon (off Toroda Creek) of 1920 Model T Ford (chase car) and Custom's Officers. L to R: Eben Lannigan, M. P. Romstead, Harold 'Ole' Johnson and 'Mac' (Canadian Officer).

The first part of February, in 1927, I was transferred to the patrol in Curlew. I was in charge and there were four of us. Curlew seemed to be the center of rum running for this part of the county. The main road from the border crossed the river into Curlew and formed the main street. Just as you cross the bridge on the left was a garage, on the right was a store and post office and then a hotel. Going down the street on the left was a garage and on the corner another hotel. The street turned to the left around the hotel, crossed the railroad tracks and on toward Republic. The Dry Squad, as we were known, held sway at the lower part of the street and the runners the upper part. Each had a garage and a hotel. Before my time, there were about ten prohibition agents working out of Curlew besides the Customs and Immigration. While I was there we numbered four Customs and two Immigration. One day I counted 24 rum running cars parked on the street.

A story going around at that time was about a shoot-out between the prohibition agents and a runner car. The agents had flagged the car and a local man who was riding shotgun stuck his head and arm through the car curtain and shot the agent through the stomach. In return the other agent shot him through the neck and chin. The agent was taken to the hospital. The bullet had hit one side of the stomach and came out the other without much damage as it stayed in fat all of the way. The runner never even went to the doctor, even though the bullet went through his neck, nicked his chin, and he lived to a ripe old age at his home up Big Goosmus Creek.

The Customs boys at Ferry asked our help in catching a gang that was packing liquor across the hills west of Ferry. We spent a few days in the hills and decided the route they would take and that they would bring it into a ranch yard to load the cars. We picked a good spot to stop the cars on their way out. We arrived there about dark and around 10:00 P.M. we heard the pack string coming along the hillside above us. From where they

were we knew they had to cross the road about a quarter mile above, so off we took and got there in time to meet them. There were two men and eight horses, a man on each end of the string. I crawled around the side trying to get to the tail end of the string before it reached my partner who would do the flagging, but I didn't make it. I was only about two-thirds of the way when he flagged the front man. My man got away as there was a fence between us. He took off as if he was shot out of a cannon. The front man ran too, but he ran into a low hanging limb of a tree that knocked him down, so we got him. They had forty cases of liquor, five cases to each horse.

In those days, liquor was packed for legal trade in wooden boxes. To make it easier for the runners, it was put in straw wrappers and sewn in twelve bottle sacks. There was some kind of understanding that the Canadian Government wouldn't export liquor to the United States so each export house along the border had a man that signed the papers saying the liquor was bound for Mexico. This also meant that none was entering the Canadian market tax free, but it seemed that anyone handling liquor had no knowledge of these regulations. I understood that you could buy liquor underground in Vancouver, B.C. cheaper than at the government liquor stores.

Back to the pack string. Huntley, my partner, took the liquor back to the Customs House in his car. I brought the horses in and was pretty sore after riding about twelve miles. The man in charge of the Ferry Customs put the horses in a field next to the Customs House. The following day or night, someone had cut the fence and we had no horses. Of course we had a complete description of each horse as well as the brand. Huntley got the job of rounding up the horses. Knowing the names of the owners through the brands, it was easy to find them. However, each owner claimed their horses had been stolen. They never filed charges against the man we held. Huntly found all eight horses and when we sold them they all went back to the original owners. The man we caught was fined \$500, and six months in jail. We kidded the party that got away the first time we saw him. Any man who could run up a steep hill covered with brush as fast as he did should go out for track as he could break world records. At this particular time in prohibition, we could only prosecute a person for possession. As he'd gotten away, we couldn't prosecute him, but later the law changed and we could prosecute on conspiracy. Thus, we could prosecute everyone that had been connected with a smuggling case.

It was a thankless job trying to enforce the Prohibition Act. We were always under-manned, with poor equipment and with no support from the people. Our only cars were the ones we seized. The brass got first pick and we got what was left. Most of the runners had the best, fastest cars and plenty of help. They had pilot cars, scouts and even help from the citizens. Many gangs wouldn't move until they knew where every officer was located at that particular time, and remember, there were no C.B.'s, radios, etc.

After I left Curlew and was working out of Tonasket, we knocked over a load of liquor. Several days later a runner came up to me and said, "Good for you, Ole. You knocked my boss over the other day." He said they had

been laying low as they were getting pretty hot, meaning we had the country pretty well covered. Their boss told them to move it anyway and to prove it was clear enough to do so he came up from Spokane without their knowing about it, got a load and about five miles from the border we caught it. It sure pleased his boys.

We worked in all kinds of weather putting in long hours, using beat-up cars and had many other handicaps, but in spite of everything, in looking back, it was a very interesting part of my life.

In 1928, I was transferred to Tonasket, Washington. In all, I spent eleven years on Patrol, from 1924 to 1935. In 1935 I left the Patrol and went into regular Customs work in Danville, Washington. I left Danville for Laurier in 1957 and retired December 31, 1965.

* * *

History Club Story By Tom Kroupa

One time during prohibition, there was a Custom's Officer by the name of Norman Dwyer. He had picked up some bootleggers at the Canadian line. My brother Frank, Ralph Eveleth and I were staying at the Eveleth place. We were 17 or 18 years old. Officer Dwyer didn't have a place to leave the liquor he had confiscated while he took the bootleggers to Republic to jail, so he deputized us to look after the liquor. He had eight cases and they were all in gunnysacks. The first thing we thought about was how we were going to get some without getting caught. We finally got a tub, hit the bottom of a gunnysack with a hammer and some of the liquor leaked out which we recovered. When the officer came back we told him we accidentally dropped the sack and a bottle broke and leaked out. We had a nice taste of it!

* * *



CURLEW TAVERN

At the end of prohibition in 1932, a new business developed in Curlew, as in every town in the area.

The first liquor license was issued to Bob Pace and George Atkins, and their place of business was a large two-story building with basement and a one-story side connection which served as a dining room and living room. The building was located next to the old Purity Store about where the first fire hall was built.



Old Curlew Tavern, 1920. Second high front building on right.

Monroe Almstrom bought it from Bob Pace and George Atkins in 1934. Mr. and Mrs. Almstrom (Mon and Lois to everyone) made their home in the living quarters of the tavern.

Monroe Almstrom's mother, Mercy Fowler, owned the log house by the bridge where Boiko's live now. Bill Stanek, an old gunsmith and carpenter, built it for her.

The Almstrom's raised two adopted children here.

In January, 1948, a fire started in the basement of the building and as the picture (on the following page) shows, everything was destroyed. The part of a building you see still standing was the old Purity Store.

"Speed" Brixner and his brother, Phillip Brixner, bought out Monroe Almstrom in 1949.



Curlew Tavern Fire, January, 1948.

Monroe moved to Grand Forks, B.C. at that time and has since passed away there. His wife Lois preceded him by a few years.

Speed and Phil then built the Curlew Tavern in 1949 as it is now.



Old Tavern - New Face
Jonni's
1984

In 1950 Speed Brixner and Bill Helphrey organized the first Barrel Derby Celebration in Curlew to raise money for a fire hall, pay Civic Club expenses and other town expenses, such as street lights, etc.

More on this subject can be found in Chapter 3 of this book under the Curlew Fire District section.



Barrel Derby Days,
1950.



Barrel Derby, 1958.

CHAPTER III

New Reflections

We reflect on the progress,

How it all comes about.

We are ever so thankful

For this, without doubt.

Up our maze of old roads

Can be seen, if you will,

New rows of mailboxes

O'er each dale and hill.

New buildings in this area

Include a twelve-grade school,

With kindergarten added

I'll teach the golden rule.

Much more impressive data

Is recorded in these pages

Without a doubt, reflecting thoughts

And works down through the ages.

-G. A.

NEW REFLECTIONS

We have taken our readers through the miners, trappers, homesteaders, tie hackers, the people and places and things of the early 1900's; through the Depression years and our present History Club members, the War years, Air Base years, CCC Camps and Forest Service. Now we would like to reflect on a few New Reflections.

A new trend began in the late 50's and early 60's, when people looking for retirement homes began buying pieces of land in the northern part of Ferry County. Then, during the 60's and 70's, another group of newcomers, young people hoping to make their homes and live their lives here, began to arrive. Larger farms and ranches were being put on the market, and land developers were dividing them up and offering small pieces for sale. All at once, it seemed, there were new homesteads up every creek and behind every hill. In some ways these new people were like the original homesteaders, making their homes and a new way of life here. Many of the new homes stand near the spots where old homesteads or the remains of old homesteads still stand. There were differences, too, however. Many of the new homesteads are equipped with high quality insulation, thermopane windows, electric pumps, and all kinds of things that were unheard of in the days of the original homesteaders.

Why did these new people move here? In order to understand, the reader may need to be aware of some of the escalating problems that had been occurring in other parts of the country. Land prices had risen beyond the reach of almost everyone. Pollution, violence, overcrowding, and estrangement from nature had taken away the sense of trust and peace from people's lives. Stress and the rapid pace of urban life had brought a feeling of despair. People had begun to dream again of living on a parcel of land in the country, where life might be simpler, less stressful, more peaceful, more healthy, closer to the land, and the simple ways of life. Many of the newcomers had experienced what life can offer in more populated areas. Some had held responsible positions as business people, doctors, and lawyers. Others had college and professional education. Some had lived through the Vietnam War and the protests of the 60's. All had become disillusioned with the lifestyle of the cities and suburbs. Hoping to leave all this behind them, they decided to start a new and better life for themselves and their children here in this beautiful country by the Kettle River. They hoped to take control of their own lives, and turn things around with their own hard work and lots of faith, just as the original homesteaders did.

Of course, it has not been all easy since they moved here. Like the original homesteaders, the newcomers found that living in this part of the country takes a lot of hard work and a lot of determination. They have struggled to get homes built, land payments made, while hauling water and chopping wood, and getting their cars started in the winter time. Some became discouraged at the scarcity of jobs and the difficult lifestyle here.

Some gave up and moved away. But many have adjusted to their new life, and by now have succeeded in building homes and settling down in this corner of northeastern Washington.

With the newcomers have come many new things to the area. There are crafts people, creating beautiful things right here along the Kettle River and the surrounding area. There is a couple, for example, who create high quality pottery and porcelain. There are quite a few spinners who raise sheep, and spin and dye yarn. There are a number of weavers who create handwoven clothing, linens, wall hangings, and baby blankets that can be seen at the county fair and on display at local fairs and shows. There is even a weavers' and spinners' guild, the Kettle Range Fiber Artists. There are artists creating beautiful batik work and producing silk screen prints. There are several craftsmen building wooden boats, all the way from canoes to 30 foot sailboats. These boats are built primarily for personal use. Some of the newcomers have revived old crafts such as making soap and candles, as well as continuing the tradition of quilting.

Other new things have also appeared along with the newcomers. A concert violinist who moved here, along with other musicians, is able to offer high quality musical performances for us to enjoy. Some of the new residents have helped produce plays and musicals in the surrounding area. For example, Joe Willinsky, who moved to Wauconda a few years ago, has performed as a lead singer in the Okanogan Valley Gilbert and Sullivan productions the last three years. New kinds of music, theater, and entertainment are much appreciated by residents of northern Ferry County.

New businesses have popped up here and there, and some of them appear to be here to stay. There are new construction and carpentry contractors, tree planting crews, a craftsman who designs and sells graphics and signs, a heating and refrigeration business, a business which produces packs and knapsacks, a person who grows and sells sprouts to restaurants and grocery stores. There are two architects and several new hair stylists. In Curlew there is a new used clothes store and a Nordic Ski Equipment shop. These new businesses are providing jobs and adding services that contribute to the community. With the increase of population, there has been enough business to support new restaurants and taverns, including the Blue Cougar, and the Riverside in Curlew, and the Danville Tavern.

New buildings can be seen throughout the area. There are many new log cabins, some of them constructed near the remains of the cabins built by the homesteaders. There are new frame houses, some of them equipped with new technology, such as solar panels and solar water heaters, wind generators, and hydraulic rams. There are quite a few new greenhouses to be seen reflected in the Kettle River and the surrounding territory. There are mobile homes on parcels of private land and at the new court near Malo. Many of the newcomers are raising animals, and, along with cattle, pigs, horses, and chickens are many dairy goats that produce just about the right amount of milk for a small family.

Many of the newcomers are young couples, just starting their families, and there are many new babies and young children to be seen growing up in

the clean air and the beautiful country here. There are more children attending the Curlew School, and a few new private schools have been established.

The friendly residents of the Kettle River area have carried on the tradition of hospitality by making these newcomers welcome in the community. It has been an exciting time of change, with newcomers and long-time residents pooling their resources and energies. Together we are creating New Reflections along the Kettle River.

* * * *

Our History Club wishes to thank Susan Murty for writing the preceding preface to our New Reflection chapter.

She is much a part of the New Reflection, an active community service worker and a talented artist.

Her home is on Long Alec Creek.

* * * *

MALO'S CHANGING REFLECTION

By Margie Edwards

As previously mentioned, the past several years have seen many homestead areas sold and divided into small parcels of land. As an example of this, we have the Malo area.

The old Eva and Eli Hilliard place was sold to Rollo Griggs, and this has been divided into different lots. At Peasley Lake (or Malo Lake) we find the Steve Tedrows, Everett Wiesners, Larry Boutas, Dave Hoppens, John L. Stotts, Roy Hathaway, Jerry Gibson, John R. Stotts, and Bob Zercks.

In the same area are the Donald Hines, John Newmans, Elmer Jensens, Sidney Bakers, Raymond Bakers, Pete Comeaus. The Rumseys still live on their homestead. The Malo Store, formerly owned by the Dave Olsons, Hugh Lindseys, and then Bert Edwards was sold in 1976 to Jean and Jack Francis, with their daughter and son-in-law, Judy and Paul Cribby. Judy is now Malo Postmaster, and has 120 boxholders and 11 on the rural route.

Gordon and Linda Strandberg live on St. Peters Creek and farm with his uncle, John Strandberg, on the old Malo ranch of the Henry Hill homestead. On up St. Peters Creek are the families of Bill Knutz, Harrell Knutz, Levan Sims, Pete Tanis, Don Havanski, Don Danley, Earl Franklin, Harry Case, Bob Makus, Howard Graves, Milo MacLachlans, all on the old Nylander place.

The Joe Schaffer and Joe Morse families are on the Wilcox place, Jack and Lucy McClellan are on the Sam Olson farm. Families of Mark Hodges, Robert Zipper, John Brucklier, Cliff Morris, Donald and Andrea Blakley, and Kirby and Shirley Davis (the latter operate the St. Peters Creek church school) are all on St. Peters Creek.

On Art Creek are the Blaine Lindgrens, and Albert and Chuck Haerlers on the Ford and Taylor homesteads. Ed Watt, Lynn Wallingford, and Gene Johnson are on the Robert Sleeth homestead, with several others. The Bob Hines family is on the Blaisdell homestead, with the Tim Graves family.

A trailer court, owned by Bill Kleinbans of Republic, contains Dorothy Beedle, Doug Rowell, Elmer Elmes, Brad Miller, Clinton Fritchman, and Garnet Harnash. On down Highway 21 are the Jack Kienholz's, Dempseys, and Ben Stotts. On the Elmer Hilliard homestead are the Dave Lindseys, and Bill Isaksons and her parents, all with new homes. Aeneas Creek has the Willard Santee family. The Jim Hoerlers are on the Ross homestead. The Dave Neillys are on the Henry Schneider homestead purchased from Margie and Bert Edwards, and are building a new home. Empire Creek has the Bob Lords, Glen LaFrances, Bob Paytons, Adams, Wietze, Fowler, and Francis families. The Lewis Somday family, Francis and Helen Somday, and Joe Somday all live on the home place of their father and grandfather, Joe Somday.

. This Malo story of changing reflections is repeated throughout our entire district. We have only covered one area, but as you can see in the following pictures, each area has a large row of mailboxes indicating the volume of people who are coming to our area. Some of these boxes are also shared, and others do not have boxes.



Catherine Creek



Nicholson Creek

ORGANIZATIONS

CURLEW CIVIC CLUB

The Curlew Civic Club was founded by a group of ladies in March, 1936. The following group set up the organization: Gertrude Bowker, Mary Brown, Effie Brown, Bertha Lewis, Edith White, Mary Massie, Gesine Page, Maud Olmstead, Marguerite Nelson, Hanna Mallgren, and Maerilla Hopkins. The group was incorporated as a non-profit corporation on April 10, 1936. The first officers were: President, Lucie Hanawalt; Secretary, Edith Biddinger; Trustees, Clara J. Sampson, Dorthea Reed, and Mary E. Hadley.

In the Articles of Incorporation, the stated purpose of the organization was to provide social, recreational, athletic, and community club and playground facilities, particularly and especially for the welfare and recreation of the youth of Curlew and the surrounding area.

The town lots now owned by the Civic Club were purchased from the County under tax title for the sum of \$1.00 per lot. The first lot was purchased May 8, 1936 and the next two lots were purchased July 9, 1938.

At some time following, high mesh wire and steel post were purchased to fence the lots for a playground. With the advent of World War II, the club became inactive and the fence was never built. The material was stored.

The original incorporation provided for membership of women only. No men were allowed. After the war, about 1948 or 1949, the by-laws were amended to allow memberships for men. The first order of business was to make plans to construct a building to supply a center for community interests. The building plans were drawn up primarily by Shirley Burnside and Bill Stanlake. Stanlake built a scale model of the proposed building, and it was on display on a table in Burnside's. The footings, retaining wall, and the slab were poured probably in the spring of 1951. The first Barrel Derby Dance was held on the slab without any



building in June of 1951. The building was completed in its present form over the next couple of years. Hill Lumber Company donated all of the lumber used in construction, and the Curlew Store donated the nails and similar hardware, while the community donated all the labor. There were many weekends of work days with a large group of men working and the ladies providing copious potluck feeds of sumptuous food. After the building was up, Phil and Speed Brixner, with some of Phil's plastering crew from Seattle, came over and lathed and plastered the building in the form it now is. The community turnout was tremendous, and the project was truly a community effort and belongs to the community.

The original Volunteer Fire Department was a committee of the Civic Club and operated under their Charter. The Barrel Derby was a brainchild of the Fire Department as a method to raise funds. Also, the beef barbecue and other entertainments were a part of this annual event, and continue as a community effort now more than thirty years later.

In another fund raising effort, the Civic Club put on stock car races on a track built on Phil Brixner's land for several summers. After P.U.D. power became available, the Civic Club made arrangements and underwrote the cost of street lights in Curlew. The funds for this were provided from Civic Club membership dues. When the Club was in a decline, there were few dues-paying members, and the street light function was transferred to the Curlew Water District. The Water District adds a small fee to each water user's bill and thereby defrays the cost of the lights.

The Civic Club facilities are used for many things. A non-denominational Sunday School is held in the hall every Sunday. Wedding receptions, dances, funerals, and various meetings are held in the hall. Basically, the facilities belong to the Community and are available for any legitimate community functions.

All work is donated, and all funds received by the Civic Club are used for community projects. For an example, the Civic Club does the following things: provides annually a \$400.00 scholarship for a deserving high school graduate, donates to the athletic banquet, donates \$50.00 to the R.I.F., buys and bags all the Christmas candy for the school program, provides ice cream for the smaller children on the last day of school, donates \$200.00 to the Mosquito Control District, donates to the Kiwanis Christmas Fund, helps support both the Babe Ruth and Little League baseball programs, puts on the Halloween carnival, and often puts on special fund raising events for people who have become the victims of some disaster.

Civic Club dues are 50¢ per month per person, and everyone should be a member and help support and enlarge these civic activities.

The Curlew Barrel Derby betting consists of betting on how long it will take the barrel to float from the Midway boundary line to the Curlew bridge. Each ticket purchased compiles a vote for the Barrel Derby Queen candidate of your choice.

* * * *



L to R: Louise Payton, Ellen Anderson, LaDonna Egner, Julie Berlie, Darlene Brown - 1952

Crown bearers; Bruce Nicholas & Judy Borders

DERBY DAY BARBEQUE TEAM



L to R: Vic Nelson, Northport man, Ed Copp, Northport man, Bill Helphrey, Northport man, Carl Strosnider
1952

EARLY BARREL DERBY DAYS



Shirley Burnside with the beard required at the first Derby Days. He was considered to be the Mayor of Curlew. He did much for the civic functions of Curlew and he was greatly missed when he was accidentally drowned in the Kettle River near his restaurant.





NORTH FERRY 4-H

Unfortunately we could find very few 4-H records of the past in the Ferry County Extension Office, especially before 1950. The few morsels we did find, together with the memory of a few people, are here.

In the first place, it was interesting to find out that in 1896 the Cornell University initiated a series of nature studies for rural areas, which was expanded in 1907 to a corn-growing group in Ohio, that was formed with the idea of educating young people in new farming methods their parents were reluctant to try. In 1914 Congress passed the Smith-Lever Act, creating the Cooperative Extension Service, and in 1919 the first 4-H clubs were organized with a four-leaf clover, the "H" standing for Head, Heart, Hands, and Health. These first clubs were primarily those of corn growing and canning.

Locally we could find no record of when the first 4-H clubs came to Ferry County, but the first Curlew 4-H Livestock Club was organized about 1927 or 1928. The first sewing club here was organized in 1930 with Mrs. Earl Cotton as leader.



Standing: Dorothy Cotton, Annie Wheaton, Pansy Stotts, Goldie Marquam, Rose Stotts, Mrs. Cotton. In front: Ruth and Phyllis Windsor, others unknown, 1930 4-H meeting.

The next information we could find was that in 1939 through 1942 George Jones (Mrs. Robert Massie's brother) had a 4-H livestock club, and Mrs. Loie S. Kurtz had a cooking and sewing group. These clubs covered Bodie and Toroda Creek kids, including Allan and Dale Kurtz, Eleanor Kroupa, Peggy and Coralee Van Woert, as well as several Wauconda kids. Allan and Dale Kurtz were on the livestock judging team that won State honors at Auburn in 1942.

In the Malo area Hugh Lindsey and Ed Nylander led the 4-H livestock club at different times in the late 1940's, and later the leaders were Charles Johnson and Bertha Miller.

Leaders from 1948 were Frank Ells, Mrs. O. I. Berlie, E. L. Kurtz, Lena Anderson, Madeleine Kroupa, Beulah Massie, and Margie Singer for the Danville, Curlew, and Toroda Creek clubs. These were livestock, sewing and cooking clubs. Through the years many parents and teachers have contributed a great deal of time to the 4-H program in our area, and it is with regret that we could find no records to fill in the gaps.



Katherine Singer, Ass't
Leader, Margie Singer,
(Katherine's mother)
Leader

Members of the various clubs in the early 1950's include: Julie Ann Berlie; Charlotte Bard-Well; Irene Barnaby; Darlene and Nancy Brown; Catherine and Mary Anderson; Ronald and Geraldine Borders; Claire and Bill Brown; LaDonna and Charlene Egner; Michael Butler; Kenneth and Marilyn Grumbach; Janet and John Helphrey; Eleanor, Dale, Audrey, and Doris Kroupa; John Kurtz; Junior, Gertrude, and David Lembeck; William McQuinn; Ernie Miller; Dickie Mallgren; Raymond Massie; Sheryl and Margaret Lee Massie; Kay McMurray; Geraldine Adams; Dennis and Judy Rumsey; Katherine Singer; Dona Vandiver; Peggy, Coralie, and Vanette Van Woert; Janice Edwards; Colleen McKay; Louise Payton; Sheryl Liebel; Faye Ells; Edwin and Larry Nichols; Earlene Palm; Ruth and Patricia Howell.

Many 4-H steers have won top honors at the county and district fairs. Those in our early memory winning grand or reserve champion steers were Julie Berlie, LaDonna Egner, Kenneth Grumbach, Faye Ells, Janet Helphrey, John Kurtz, and Bryan Bremner. Recent honors went to Arlene and Richard Strandberg, Susan Strandberg, and Ronald and Douglas Grumbach. Sherry Singer won overall carcass contest for the district one year. Chris Kroupa won a demonstration contest on "How to Make Beef Jerky" and was awarded a trip to the Washington State Cattlemen's Association annual meeting to put on the demonstration.

The 4-H program was expanded to also help town children learn extra skills, and the rural programs have more variety too. At present the 4-H clubs in our district have been combined to form the North Ferry 4-H Club. Branches of it are led by Dianne Kienholz, Group Leader; Sherry Johnson, Beef and Leather; Tom Johnson, Tractor Driving; Gary Nelson and Fred Leighton, Rifle; Pat Wills, Embroidery; Sherry Knutz, Small Animals; Hazel Borders, Horses; and Pat West, Arts and Crafts.

Our 4-H members have always been active at the county fair, at demonstration contests, helping with community projects, and have always earned their own funds. Money making projects include gathering cones for the Forest Service, selling hamburgers and ice cream at public events, making and selling candy, having bake sales and car washes. They have put on many skits and plays. One year they moved two old buildings from Olson's beach and installed them on the fairgrounds for bunkhouses. Until that year, the livestock kids had to sleep in the barns with their livestock. How much more comfortable they are nowadays in their campers and motor homes!

THE CURLEW CEMETERY HISTORY

A true history of the Curlew Cemetery is quite sketchy and hard to come by, but I will try to write the facts as I have found them.

The cemetery is located on a beautiful flat about half a mile up Long Alec Creek road overlooking the Curlew Creek and Kettle River valleys. Deeds to grave plots in the early nineteen hundreds were issued by the National Land Company and signed by M. M. Kelliher as President and Amy Kelliher as Secretary.

The first grave in the Curlew Cemetery was Elenora May Mitchell, born May 28, 1880 and died August 17, 1903. She was the daughter of J. H. and Elvina Mitchell.

In 1924 the National Land Company sold a small portion of an unrecorded plat of the Curlew townsite to Ferry County for \$7.50 to be used for cemetery purposes only. This property is a single row of graves facing south, and is now recorded in the book as Block 9 of the Curlew Cemetery.

About 1939 Earl Brown, a longtime resident of the Curlew area, donated some ground to the cemetery, but this transaction was never recorded, so we don't know what part or how much ground was involved. In September of 1941 the Curlew Cemetery Association was formed with 46 members. On May 26, 1954 Mr. and Mrs. Leo Strassburg sold most of what is now the east half of the cemetery to the Association for the sum of \$1.00. This transaction is recorded on page 200 in book 20 of deeds in the Ferry County courthouse.

The Frank Grumbach Memorial Fund was started in August, 1977, with a project in mind to restore, fence, and make markers for all unmarked graves in the Curlew, Danville, and Eagle Cliff areas. In 1979, 43 markers were placed on graves in the Curlew Cemetery and one grave outside the cemetery was fenced with treated posts and poles and a marker placed there. (Beth Merritt, a former Marshall of Curlew). Markers were placed on 10 graves in the Danville Cemetery and 17 in the Eagle Cliff cemetery. These markers are a cement block holding a metal plate with name, date of birth, and date of death whenever possible.

The Danville Cemetery was also fenced from this Memorial Fund. This fund is administered by the Kettle River History Club.

Present officers of the Curlew Cemetery Association are: John Champa, President; Bernard Wheaton, Vice-President; Janet Stephens, Secretary-Treasurer; and Donald T. Miller, Sexton.

* * * *

NOTE: The above article was written by Donald T. Miller.



1979 - Danville Cemetery
Vic Nelson and Pete Singer
placing marker on Foley
family plot.



1979 - Curlew Cemetery
Carl Lindsey and Don Miller marking
graves.



1979 - Eagle Cliff Cemetery
Lee Banks, Tom Kroupa, Loie Kurtz, Frank Kroupa, Ed
Koepeke, Verne Koepeke marking graves.

DISTRICTS

CURLEW FIRE DISTRICT

The Curlew Civic Club and Curlew Volunteer Fire Department were one and the same when they started about 1952. Their first 1940 GMC truck was bought by the volunteers by having crab feeds and barrel derbys, etc. The first Fire Chief was Shirley Burnside.

The first fire hall was built on ground alongside the Curlew Tavern. The land and hardware was donated by Bill Helphrey. Speed Brixner donated the plaster, and the committee members built the building. This all occurred in 1952.

About 1967 the Fire Department broke away from the Civic Club and became a club of its own.



Party in Shirley Burnside's honor



First fire hall, 1952 L to r: unknown, Jess Hutchinson, Carl Buckner, Ivan Olson, Jack McCann, Dee Hutchinson (semi-kneeling), unknown, unknown, Speed Brixner. Kneeling: Ted Smith, Cloyd Brown, unknown.

The first Fire Chief was Mike Boiko in 1968. In July, 1969, by a vote of the people, it was established as the Ferry County Fire Protection District #2. The first Fire Commissioners were Roy Howell, Frank Ellis, and Ted Fuller. Marge Jarvis was Secretary. The County Treasurer has control of funds for the District.

The old Seagaves fire truck was purchased from the Seattle Fire Department in October of 1968.

The present firehall was erected in 1969. Ted Fuller drew up the plans, and Richard Hurst, a contractor from Colville, did the construction work. It was completed in December of 1969. The cost of the P.U.D. hookup at that time was \$5.00.

Present Fire District officers are: Bill Isakson, Bruce Wills, and Jamie Sutherlin, Commissioners; Jack Kienholz, Fire Chief; Dianne Kienholz, Secretary. The Volunteer Fire Department officers are: Mary Stork, Secretary-Treasurer; Greg Stork, Volunteer Fire Chief.

There is a sub-station at Danville and one in the process of being built by the Malo Grange Hall.

* * * *

CURLEW WATER DISTRICT

In 1967 the town of Curlew formed a Water District. Commissioners elected at that time were William Alloway, President; Mike Boiko, Secretary-Treasurer; and Shirley Burnside, Member. Web Burns was hired as Bookkeeper. Later, LaRue Lembcke was hired to fill this position.

At this time, the existing water system was purchased from Carl and Bonnie Buckner. A new distribution system was constructed and a 40,000 gallon water tank was installed. More recently a 60,000 gallon tank has been added to the system, making an adequate supply for the needs of the community, as well as our beautiful new school.

Other commissioners who have served on the board through the years are Bill Vandiver, Larry Borders, and Paul McLaren. The present commissioners are Chuck Corbin, President; and John Lembcke and Perry Lewis, Members.

* * * *

CURLEW MOSQUITO DISTRICT

For years the Curlew area was plagued with mosquitos. There is no way to describe or explain how bad they were, except to someone who has experienced them here. The area tried many things through the years, such as fogging, airplane sprays, etc. The late Marge Jarvis, along with Dolores Kroupa, decided to do something about it and started the project in 1973. A District was formed by a vote of the people in 1974, and a levy rejected. Donations and volunteer help support it. First Board of Directors were Dude Thiele, Larry Johnson, Spike Howell, Jean Locke, and Dolores Kroupa. Upon the loss of Larry Johnson, Gene Clark was appointed. The County Treasurer controls the funds.

NEW BUSINESSES

THE BLUE COUGAR



In May of 1957 Mike and Donna Boiko bought the Curlew Tavern from Speed and Phil Brixner. Mike Boiko was a local man raised in Republic on the family ranch of his father, Alex Boiko. He and his wife, Donna, were married in Okanogan in 1952, and came to Curlew with two small boys, Danny, 2 years old and Gordy, 1 month old. Here they have remained. Susie and Alex were added to the family in Curlew. Also, an older son of Mike's, Mike Jr., came to live with them.

The Curlew Tavern in downtown Curlew was the hub of the town for many years. It was the place to visit, have a party, play cards, drink beer or coffee, eat a snack, pass the time of day, discuss basketball, school, politics, weather, or whatever was old or new.

The Boiko children were all very good athletes and were part of the winning State teams. The whole family enjoyed sports, and it was much a part of their lives for many years. They joined all of Curlew in this activity. NOTE: Much has been written about Curlew teams and everyone has a full scrapbook. A good trophy display and pictures can be seen in the foyer of the new Curlew School.



Mike and Donna

As the children slowly got out on their own and the family became smaller, Mike departed for a couple of years to Alaska to work on the Alaska Pipeline. They had a dream of a big, new complex in Curlew, having purchased the old Hottell homesite at the "Y" in Curlew, where they planned to build.

Coming home from Alaska in 1978 he went to a sale at the Phoenix Mine out of Grand Forks, B.C. to buy a dragline and shovel. He found they were selling the old buildings also. Looking around in the deep snow and through the windows of the old buildings, he couldn't see any center posts, so wondered how they held up the roofs. He finally got inside and saw the beams holding it up. The drag-

line and shovel were forgotten and a whole new idea emerged. The beams in the Blue Cougar were a result of this idea. He purchased the old heavy duty machine shed and transported it to Curlew, and with the help of his brother, Joe, began the project of the Blue Cougar.

The old core shack at Phoenix was to become the laundry and shower center, then a service station was installed.

Open house at the Blue Cougar was September of 1980.

This complex has been a great improvement to the Curlew area. They sold the Curlew Tavern to Mr. and Mrs. Bill Tetzlaff in 1983, and it is now called Jonni's Saloon.

* * * *

A NEW BUSINESS TO NORTH FERRY COUNTY -
THE 638TH AIR CONTROL AND WARNING SQUADRON

In the fall of 1949 the Corps of Engineers surveyed the land and leased it from John and Jake Champa. In the spring of 1950 Morris Knudson Contractors came and began construction of the buildings, water systems, and electric facilities. The lower base site consisted of four barracks for airmen and military officers, a mess hall, garage, recreation hall, head office building, maintenance shop, and heating plant.

The water system consisted of a drilled well down by the highway. The water was pumped to a large tank located on the hill above the base for gravity supply to the buildings below.

The top site, being for military operation, consisted of a guard station, diesel power plant for electricity, two search towers, a receiver building, a transmitter building, and a water supply tank. The water had to be pumped about a mile up a very steep hill to the tank from a spring below. The pressure at the pump head was 300 pounds.

The heating plants at both upper and lower sites were operated by local civilians. The diesel plant at the top site was operated by the military for a while and later seven local civilians operated the diesel plant also.

The military personnel consisted of about 175 airmen and officers who operated the radar facilities at the top site. All civilian operations were under military observation. John Carter was the civilian foreman. Eight men worked in the maintenance shop. Nellie Palm, a civilian, worked in the office for the military personnel. The heating plants were operated around the clock by twelve civilians, and the repair shop had nine civilians.

On December 18, 1950, the first civilians were hired, and by January 1, 1951, most civilians were on the job. The first military personnel came the middle of December, 1950. There were three officers and six airmen, but soon many more came.

After the six year lease ended, the government purchased the land. The base was in operation until the autumn of 1959 when the news came the base would be closed. Many civilians transferred to other bases in Washington, Oregon, Montana, and California. Matt Casey was the last civilian to close out the civilian portion of the base, and then he retired. The military personnel began leaving the base December 11, 1959.

The top site was completely demolished and removed, and the land was returned to its natural state. Nothing was done with the lower site until February of 1965 when the Job Corps Civilian Conservation Center was begun.



The last of the original bunkhouses from the aircraft warning system, bought by Lou Stanton.

When the radar sites were begun, the contractors and laborers had a problem finding sleeping quarters and restaurants in the small village of Curlew. There was only one restaurant and one hotel. The Chapman family converted their home into a boarding place where many came to get their meals. Other families rented rooms to the workers. The Ed Copp family had a large upstairs, and the men brought their own cots and sleeping bags and were very happy and appreciative to have a place to sleep. Sometimes there were as many as thirteen men sleeping there. After all the construction workers left, the Copps remodeled the upstairs into two one-room apartments which they rented to the young airmen and their wives. In 1951-52 the Albin Nelson family built five small houses on Deer Creek about a mile from Curlew. Almost before they were finished the officers from the base were renting them. When an officer left, he had the house spoken for to an incoming officer. The houses began to be called by several names, one of which was Brass Row. Local men who had been employed at the Curlew Radar Station were all transferred to other places and eventually retired therefrom, as follows: to Neah Bay - John Carter, Carl Strosnider, Louis Miller, Jack and Elsie Goodman; to Kalispel Air Force Station - John Marti, Edward Copp, Stewart Windiate, Stan Mill, Clarence Lamphier, Coy McKinney. Boyd Nichols and Harper Bryning were transferred to Cottonwood, Idaho, and Tony Westphal and Jerry Randall to Condon, Oregon. Leonard Riley transferred to Deep Creek, Washington, Graydon Filer to Geiger Field, Theodore Averill to Payne Air Force Base at Seattle, and Kermit Liebel to Mica Peak, Washington.

* * *

HOW OUR MEDICAL NEEDS WERE MET...THEN AND NOW

By Gen Alloway

In the far-reaching corners of North Ferry County, medical services have been consistently difficult to obtain. Early days show the use of many necessary home remedies in the absence of the proverbial "country doctor" in this area.

Mustard plasters applied to the chest, and sometimes to the back as well, depending on the severity of the case, were a sure-cure for the common cold, bronchitis, pneumonia, or what-have-you. In addition to this treatment, many folks supplemented with the hot toddy. This was put together with a measure of whatever "spirits" were available: whiskey, home-made wine or moonshine, into a cup of sweetened boiling water, to be consumed as speedily as the patient could swallow it. Peppermint tea was administered for stomach ache, though another remedy was a few drops of either Raleigh's or Watkins' liniment in a cup of sweetened hot water or milk. If the stomach ache was accompanied by a fever, it was assumed that flu was indicated, and a diet of hot milk toast or egg nog was recommended, with a tablespoon of castor oil. Sometimes a hot foot bath did wonders for drawing out the fever.

A piece of raw beef steak was a cure for the ever present black eye, and a small piece of bacon rind applied to the nail puncture on the bottom of the foot was sure to draw out the poison, preventing the dreaded blood poisoning. A bread and milk poultice was treatment for a felon or other infection.

Be that as it may, reports from our pioneers show the "New Drug Store" which sold only patented medicines. This was located in the town of Nelson, Washington, later to become Danville. A drug store, operated by Dick Hunner, brother of Mrs. Guy Helphrey, was in a corner of the present Curlew Store for a period of four years in the early 1900's.

Dr. Northrop of Grand Forks, B.C., served the Nelson-Curlew area up to 1900, when Dr. Barker moved to Nelson where he practiced for several years. After he moved on Dr. Kingston, also in Grand Forks, provided medical services for northern Ferry County, as well as Laurier and Orient, Washington. Dr. Kingston brought many of our present citizens into the world. Dr. Tyler of Molson served the Pontiac Ridge and Bodie areas.

North Ferry County was also served by a number of midwives. Mrs. Dennis Peone of Nelson was a trained midwife from a mission in Montana. Another midwife was Mrs. Theodore Petterson, who not only served the Nelson area, but also practiced in Spokane, Washington. Mrs. Bert Brinkman was midwife and aide to both Drs. Northrop and Barker. On Toroda Creek was midwife Mary Pinter, and Mrs. Tom Kelly served the Curlew area.

In January of 1915, Dr. Kincaid, a dentist from Republic, opened an office in the Kelliher Building in Curlew. His office was open on Wednesdays and Thursdays.

Serving the area from November 1907 through 1908 was undertaker T. J. Overman, who installed and operated his parlour in Curlew.

Up to the present time, many physicians have come and gone, residing in Republic and serving north Ferry County as well. Some folks have continued patronizing Grand Forks, B.C., medical services, as the distance is much less.

Only a few years ago Leanne Swanson, a nurse, opened a clinic in Curlew. She was followed by Bruce Barrett, P.A. The Clinic was then sponsored by New Health Programs. After Bruce moved on, Larry Booker, P.A., operated the Clinic until its closure on January 31, 1984, for lack of sufficient clientele to become self supporting. At that time, Dr. Dennis Knudsen, O.D. from Republic, reopened the Clinic, and is now operating it half days on Tuesday, Thursday, and Friday each week. This is truly an asset to the community.



ROCKY VIEW GREENHOUSE
&
JEAN'S BEAU-K
2777 W. Kettle River Rd.



Rocky View Greenhouse

Bill and Jean Locke came here from Seattle in April of 1959 and bought the old Pritchard homestead, then owned by Lloyd "Red" Newswanger, and here they have raised their family of three children: Sue, Jackie, and Jeff.

Besides their small farm operation, they both work at the Curlew Job Corps Center. Having put in a number of years working, they are now planning their retirement program.

They set up a trailer court in 1975, which has been well occupied with trailers. It has been a great help for people working in the area and was very greatly needed.

Jean started her first greenhouse in her home in 1977 in addition to a small floral arrangement studio in her basement and a ceramic shop where people can do their hobby work. As these projects developed and were successful, more space was needed, so in 1983 they built a big, new addition of a greenhouse and flower shop, called the Rocky View Greenhouse and Jean's Beau-K. This complete operation is a very great asset to our area.

* * * *

C. F. DAVIS GREENHOUSE
3143 Hwy 21 N., Danville, WA

Mr. Davis has operated this greenhouse for a number of years. Prior to this location he had a greenhouse across the river at Danville, next to the Border.

* * * *

NEW AREA REFLECTIONS



This was a government program of giving out surplus food to different area residents. The food consisted of butter, cheese, cereals, and flour.



One of the area hair shops: Catherine Smith, Hayden Mills, and Lillian Mills of Ferry history - August, 1982



The old Curlew School, purchased and re-roofed by the Seventh-Day Adventist Church.



Trailers and Satellites



New Solar Home on
Toroda Creek



New Home on Nicholson Creek
With A Guest House, Stable,
and Satellite

NEW REFLECTION PICTURES ARE COMPLIMENTS OF JULIE KROUPA.

10th annual Barter Fair well attended; camp was near Curlew



The tenth annual Barter Fair was a terrific success last weekend. Held near Curlew, the fair offered a terrific variety of wares to choose from. Bound by the railroad tracks and the highway, the campgrounds formed concentric circles in the area, complete with a large parking lot. And deluges of rain friends gathered under tarps and tents with steaming mugs

of coffee or tea. Shelters for those staying all weekend ranged from campers and conventional tents to teepees and log cabins. As night stole over, the campgrounds were lit up by the glow of fire pits. After dark, music could be heard throughout the camp while drums, guitars, and hammer dulcimers rang out.

photo by Paris

CHAPTER IV

In Memoriam

*We bring "Reflections" to a close
Honoring our dearly departed.
May they ever rest in peace,
As we follow the course they charted.*

— G.A.

IN MEMORIAM



Time and tide await no man, and through the years 1976 to date, we have lost many pioneers and others who contributed so very much to our "Reflections of the Kettle River Region." For this reason, we wish to end this book with a tribute to their memory.

June 4, 1976 - Barbara Painter Johnson. She contributed many hours of typing for "Reflections." She was killed in an airplane crash with her husband and small son a few days after the book was available.

October 14, 1977 - Virgil Peone. A native pioneer of Danville.

August 13, 1977 - Frank Grumbach. Of a pioneer family. He helped us with many interviews and background of the Danville area.

May 22, 1978 - Helen (Bowker) Erfurth. The Bowkers were builders of Curlew.

June 23, 1978 - Arthur T. Petterson. A pioneer of Danville. He furnished many pictures and stories for our history.

July 17, 1978 - Earl C. McGuire. Husband of Bella Harvey of Toroda Creek, and a relative of Gertie Banks of our history club.

October 23, 1978 - Paul McKay. Also a Danville pioneer.

June 26, 1979 - Opal Pintler. An early resident of Rincon Creek and later Toroda Creek.

August 6, 1979 - Mary Dyke. An old time resident of Toroda Creek.

September 21, 1979 - Robert F. Massie. Pioneer of Goosmus Creek. He furnished background history and contributed a great deal to the building of the Curlew area.

October 11, 1979 - Lena Aavestrud. From a pioneer family of Bodie.

July 7, 1980 - Amy (Strandberg) Riehart. Her parents were pioneers of Danville.

February 1982 - Elva Marie (Olson) Short. Daughter of the Alfred Olson's, homesteaders on Rincon Creek.

June 24, 1982 - John Brenner. An old timer of LaFleur Mountain.

July 18, 1982 - Nellie May (Brown) Johnson. A pioneer family of Ferry, Washington, and long-time resident of Ferry and Danville.

September 10, 1982 - Stella Broten. A colorful resident of the Toroda-Ferry area since the early 1920's, she was born in the 1890's.

November 5, 1982 - Carroll Dulin. Family of homesteaders on Day Creek. He passed away on the original Dulin land.

January 1, 1983 - William B. Graves. Vulcan Mountain, father of Lucille Wheaton.

1983 - Clara (Bell, Rusho) Tweedy. Pioneer of the Danville area, passed away at the age of 90.

August 5, 1983 - Marjory Jarvis. Typist for our first book and resident of the area for many years.

October 8, 1983 - Samuel E. Olson. Homesteader of St. Peter's Creek and a builder of Ferry County, leaving a legend behind him.

January 3, 1984 - Audre Wilson. Pioneer of Keller, longtime resident of Curlew area.

January 10, 1984 - Jane (Kenny) Cody. Former teacher of the old Ferry School and also County Superintendent.

February 23, 1984 - Mary (Mrs. Ray) Short. Homesteaders on Day Creek area.

April 27, 1984 - Willard P. Vandiver. Toroda Creek and Curlew. Member of the Kettle River History Club.

June 3, 1984 - John J. Gallagher. Pioneer of Deer Creek and a longtime fan of the Kettle River History Club.

June 11, 1984 - Freda Olson Rogers. Sister of Elva Short, from the Olson family of Rincon Creek.

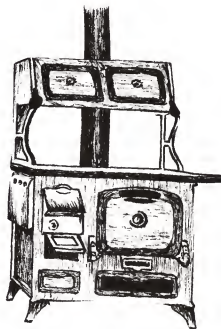
* * *

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

We sincerely thank all of you who have contributed to the history and stories contained herein.

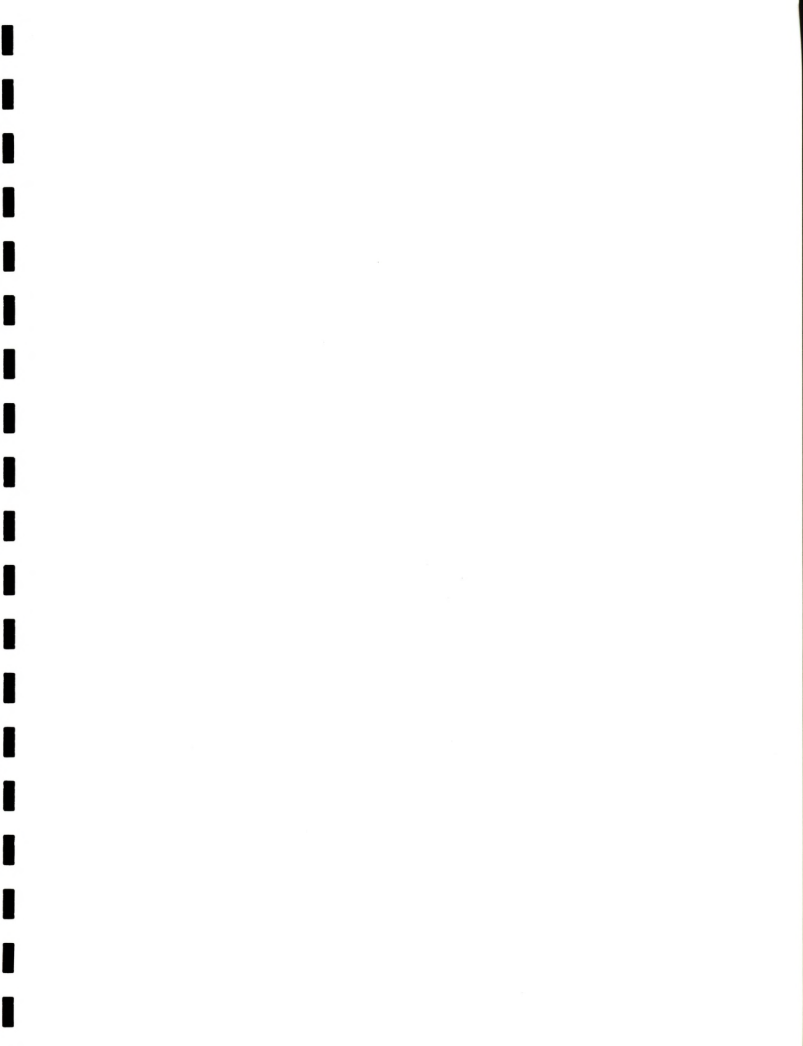
Thank you, Republic News Miner, The Ruralite, Jack Haag, Cindy Tew, Clara Weed, The First Twenty Years, and all of the others whose names have already been mentioned.

We especially thank our faithful typists, Hazel Borders, Tobie Ebrecht, and Connie Brenner. This is your final page of a job very well done.



COPYRIGHT 1984
Sponsor: Curlew Civic Club
Curlew, WA 99118

Printed by Bennett Printing Company 1999



REFLECTIONS

